



Gulf Research Center  
Knowledge for All

# Fertility Levels, Trends, and Differentials Among Kuwaiti Nationals

Gulf Labour Markets, Migration and Population  
Programme  
Research Report - 2019





# **Fertility Levels, Trends, and Differentials Among Kuwaiti Nationals**

**A Study to Support National Development and Planning**

**Under the framework of the project:**

**Support the State of Kuwait in the implementation of the  
Sustainable Development Goal (SDG 5) on Gender Equality  
and Women Empowerment**

**Nasra M. Shah and Philippe Fargues**

## About the Gulf Labour Markets, Migration, and Population (GLMM) Programme

---

The Gulf Labour Markets, Migration and Population (GLMM) Programme (<http://gulfmigration.org>) is an independent, non-partisan, non-profit joint initiative of a major Gulf think tank, the Gulf Research Center (GRC - Jeddah, Geneva, Cambridge), and a globally renowned university, the European University Institute (EUI - Florence). GLMM provides data, analyses, and recommendations contributing to the understanding and management of labour migration in the countries of the Gulf Cooperation Council, engaging with all stakeholders.





# CONTENTS

## **Introduction and Analysis Based on 2011 Census Data**

1. Overview on Fertility Trends and Differentials in the Gulf and Kuwait .....	9
2. Fertility Levels, Trends and Differentials between 2000 and 2011 .....	17
Based on Own Children Method (OCM)	

## **Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018 (KFS)**

3. Survey Design and Sample .....	37
4. Household Characteristics .....	41
5. Women's and Husbands' Background and Socioeconomic Characteristics .....	55
6. Fertility Levels and Trends .....	73
7. Fertility Preferences .....	81
8. Contraceptive Knowledge and Use .....	91
9. Summary and Conclusions .....	99
<b>Appendices</b> .....	105



## **Acknowledgements and Copyright**

The GLMM team wants to express its special gratitude to:

The General Secretariat of the Supreme Council for Planning and Development (GSSCPD); the Women's Research and Studies Center (WRSC) at the Kuwait University; the Central Statistical Bureau (CSB); the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP); UN Women and the Gulf Research Center Foundation (GRCF)

Copyright: UNDP – State of Kuwait



# 1

## Overview on Fertility Trends and Differentials in the Gulf and Kuwait

### Introduction

Fertility is a most private issue, related to the couple's intimacy, and at the same time a crucial factor for a nation and its public policies. How many children a woman will procreate depends on a complex web of individual and family characteristics explaining her and her husband's choices and also on the social context and the society's values and tradition. On the other side, the aggregate of individual behaviours at the nation's level determines the reproduction of its citizenry, thereby impacting its future in many ways.

Fertility is the positive component of natural demographic growth (mortality being the negative component), which combines with net migration to determine the overall population reproduction.<sup>1</sup> In the case of the GCC states, and particularly Kuwait where for decades not only has net migration been greater than natural increase but also it has brought foreign nationals with no prospect of becoming citizens,<sup>2</sup> the continued high fertility of nationals is regarded a national cause. Monitoring its level and trends and understanding how and why different sub-groups behave differently are key challenges for defining and continuously adjusting policies. They are also important elements to carry out informed population projections.

Fertility has dramatically changed over the last two decades in the GCC countries. Any change in fertility rates is a reflection of important changes taking place in a particular society. Presently, Gulf women are having fewer children than they did a generation ago (Table 1.1). This is generally attributed to rapid social change, from increasing levels of female education making women aspire to roles other than those of wife and mother to rising economic participation of women bringing them to the public space and putting work in competition with raising numerous children. Changing marriage and divorce

---

1. Overall population growth = births – deaths + entries – exits.

2. Naturalisation of foreigners is exceptional and *jus soli* (by which sons and daughters of migrants born in a country are automatically granted citizenship of this country) does not exist in GCC states.

patterns are also regarded as important factors affecting fertility. Women in the GCC countries are not only delaying marriage, many of them remain permanently single, by choice or by necessity. Additionally, because of high divorce rates, especially at a young age, many women remain unexposed to childbearing during part of their reproductive years.

**Table 1.1: Total Fertility Rates of GCC National Populations (Children per Woman)  
- Various Estimates 1965-2016<sup>3</sup>**

Bahrain		Kuwait		Oman		Qatar		Saudi Arabia		UAE	
		1965	7.5								
		1970	7.3								
		1975	7.2								
		1980	6.6								
		1985	6.5				1985	5.26			
							1990	5.21			
		1995	5.3				1995	4.98			
1999	3.35										
2000	3.24	2000	4.3				2000	4.42	2000		2000
2001	3.00	2001					2001		2001		2001
2002	2.44	2002					2002		2002		2002
2003	2.58	2003		2003	3.40		2003		2003		2003
2004	2.68	2004		2004			2004	4.20	2004		2004
2005	2.74	2005	4.1	2005			2005	4.23	2005		2005
2006	2.69	2006	4.0	2006	3.13		2006	4.29	2006		2006
2007	2.71	2007		2007	3.3		2007	4.56	2007		2007
2008	2.77	2008		2008	3.19		2008	3.90	2008		2008
2009	2.80	2009		2009			2009	3.80	2009		2009
2010		2010		2010	3.75		2010	3.59	2010		2010
2011		2011	3.7	2011			2011	3.38	2011		2011
2012		2012	3.6	2012			2012	3.00	2012		2012
2013		2013	3.6	2013	3.71		2013	3.20	2013		2013
2014		2014	3.5	2014	3.93		2014	3.20	2014		2014
2015		2015		2015	3.14		2015		2015		2015
2016		2016		2016			2016		2016	2.71	2016

Sources:

Bahrain: CIO [http://www.cio.gov.bh/cio\\_ara/English/Publications/Statistical%20Abstract/ABS2009/Ch3/3.pd](http://www.cio.gov.bh/cio_ara/English/Publications/Statistical%20Abstract/ABS2009/Ch3/3.pd).

Kuwait: 1965-1985 CSO; 1995-2014 DV&HS.

Oman: NCSI [https://www.ncsi.gov.om/Elibrary/LibraryContentDoc/bar\\_Omani%20fertility\\_27c1b5f2-c3f1-4d62-ad55-e657ae18b98d.pdf](https://www.ncsi.gov.om/Elibrary/LibraryContentDoc/bar_Omani%20fertility_27c1b5f2-c3f1-4d62-ad55-e657ae18b98d.pdf).

3. Table 1.1 was computed on the basis of available data before the findings of the present study were produced.

### *Sources (continued)*

Qatar: QSA, <http://www.mdps.gov.qa/en/statistics1/StatisticsSite/Pages/default.aspx>; for 2009: Qatar General Secretariat for Development Planning (2009), “Promoting QNV 2030’s Vision of a Good Society towards a Social Policy for Qatar; for 2012: Ministry of Development Planning & Statistics (2015), “Sustainable Development Indicators in the State of Qatar.”

Saudi Arabia: GAS, <https://www.stats.gov.sa/en/854-0>.

UAE: Dubai only, Dubai Statistics Center, “Vital Statistics System for the Emirate of Dubai.”

However, although they are showing a declining trend, fertility rates among Gulf nationals are still high compared with those of any other population at the same level of economic development measured in income per capita (Table 1.2). The TFR of Kuwaiti women in 2014 (3.5) is high by global standards (TFR is 1.7 in developed countries, 2.6 in the least developed countries and 2.5 globally). This can be attributed to a combination of factors that make a high level of fertility desirable (tribal, patriarchal or traditional values) and, at the same time, affordable (subsidised economy of the family, from marriage to the procreation and education of children; help received from migrant domestic workers). The relationship between high income and high fertility in some GCC countries is indeed partly explained by pro-birth values of the local culture; the welfare state’s support to families that alleviates the financial costs of children; and the presence of migrant domestic workers in the household that alleviates opportunity costs for the woman.

**Table 1.2: World Trends in Total Fertility**

<b>Region / Period</b>	<b>1970 - 1975</b>	<b>1990 - 1995</b>	<b>2005 - 2010</b>	<b>2010 - 2015</b>
World	4.4	3.0	2.5	2.5
Africa	6.7	5.7	4.9	4.7
Sub-Saharan Africa	6.8	6.2	5.4	5.1
Northern Africa	6.4	4.1	3.1	3.0
Asia	5.0	3.0	2.3	2.2
<b>Western Asia</b>	<b>5.7</b>	<b>4.0</b>	<b>2.9</b>	<b>2.7</b>
Europe	2.2	1.6	1.5	1.6
Latin America and the Caribbean	5.0	3.0	2.3	2.2
Northern America	2.0	2.0	2.0	1.9
Oceania	3.2	2.5	2.5	2.4

Source: UNDESA.

Policies directly aimed at reducing the cost of building and maintaining a family (marriage and family allowances and a variety of subsidised services offered to children, in particular education and health) are nevertheless offset by other policies that promote the education of girls and employment of women, and by changing marriage patterns. Moreover, large-scale immigration of female foreign workers may produce conflicting impacts on the economic participation of national women and indirectly on their fertility. On the one hand, the presence of migrant domestic workers in the household frees women from housekeeping duties (a fact which could favour their employment outside the household); on the other hand, the availability of migrant workers makes it unnecessary for national women to leave the household to join the labour market as typically female occupations, such as schoolteacher or care worker, can be filled by foreign women.

## Overview of Fertility in Kuwait and Other GCC States

What are the levels of fertility in the GCC states? More specifically, what are the latest values of total fertility rates<sup>4</sup> in the region, and in Kuwait specifically? However basic the question might seem, the answer is not straightforward.

A first way to respond is to look at the United Nations database, which is the most popular reference on demographic trends. The UN provides estimates for TFRs of resident populations at country level for all countries in the world and every five-year period from 1950 till 2015. Table 1.3 shows that in the GCC in the most recent period (2010-2015), TFRs of resident populations were between 1.8 (UAE) and 2.9 (Oman, Saudi Arabia) children per woman.<sup>4</sup> Compared with other parts of the world, the GCC countries are close to world average (TFR at world level = 2.5) and range somewhere between the more developed regions (TFR = 1.7) and the developing regions (TFR = 3.0 in the less developed regions, excluding China). Compared with other Arab states, however, the GCC states have a relatively low level of fertility: for the same period, the UN provides an average TFR of 3.3 in Northern Africa and 2.9 in Western Asia.

There is another way to respond to the question of what the level of fertility in a given country is, which is to look at the fertility of nationals of that country (as opposed to residents).<sup>5</sup> This approach makes much sense in the context of the GCC where resident populations combine two sub-populations, nationals and non-nationals, each of them reproducing itself in isolation from the other (intermarriage exists but remains rare and naturalisation of foreigners is statistically negligible). These two sub-populations have radically different demographic patterns: in the case of nationals, population reproduction is limited to natural growth while in the case of non-nationals it is characterised by a mix of migratory movements and natural growth.

Moreover, since in all GCC states, non-nationals are by law a transient population whose stay is limited by the validity of a work permit, its patterns of natural growth are marked by the foreign

---

4. TFR represents the average number of children born per woman (see Chapter 5 for detailed calculation).

5. United Nations, Department of Economic and Social Affairs, Population Division, World Fertility Patterns 2015 – Data Booklet (ST/ESA/SER.A/370), 2015.



nationals’ tendency to return to their countries of origin for giving birth or for dying. Only part of foreign nationals’ fertility and mortality occurs in the destination country and the rest in the origin country, which means that the mere presence of foreign nationals most of whom reproduce themselves in countries of origin (and not the Gulf) pulls down the overall levels of fertility and mortality in the Gulf destination countries. Table 1.3 shows that national populations have a much higher level of fertility than the overall resident population. It must be noted that this is true in all GCC countries except Saudi Arabia where there is no marked difference between TFRs of nationals and residents. This particularity of Saudi Arabia is likely to reflect the relatively low fertility of its nationals while its foreign citizens would have a higher rate of reproduction in the destination country compared with other GCC states.

**Table 1.3: Total Fertility Rates of Resident and National Populations in GCC States around 2010-2015**

Country	Source of data / Reference population	
	UN Database 2010 - 2015 (Resident population) 1/	National Statistical Offices (National population) 2/
Bahrain	2.1	2.8 (2009)
Kuwait	2.2	3.5 (2014)
Oman	2.9	3.9 (2014)
Qatar	2.1	3.2 (2015)
Saudi Arabia	2.9	2.7 (2016)
United Arab Emirates	1.8	3.4 (2014)

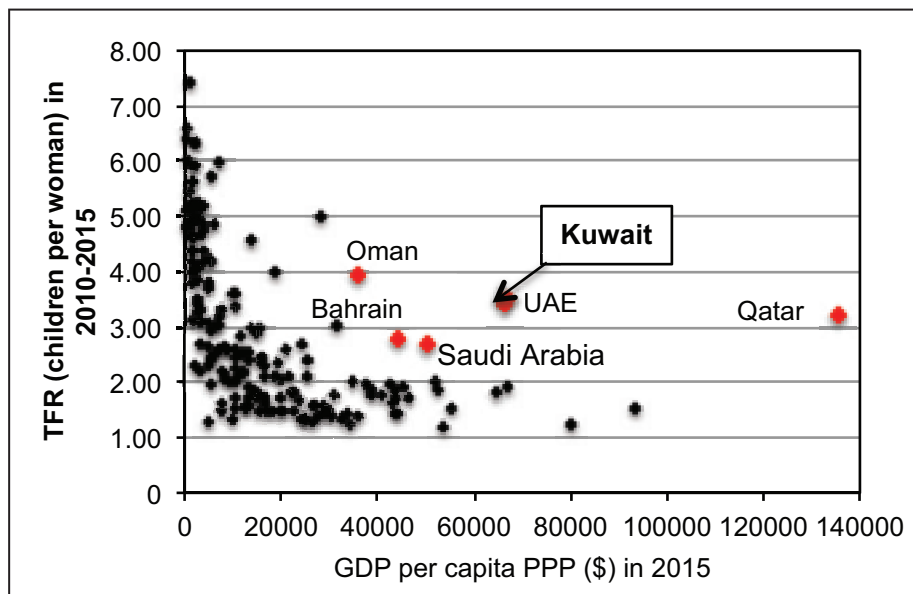
Sources: 1/ UNDESA (2015); 2/ National statistical offices.

Focusing now on national populations, one can see that the GCC countries have a high level of fertility by international standards. Figure 1.1 plots TFR by GDP per capita for all countries of the world (black dots). The six GCC states’ national populations (red dots) are all situated well above the cloud of points. GCC nationals are distinguished by TFRs much higher than those of countries at the same level of GDP or, in other words, by TFRs comparable with those of countries with much lower levels of GDP. The whole region neatly departs from the universal trend according to which rich countries have on average lower fertility levels than poor countries. The GCC countries are among the world’s wealthiest countries and their nationals enjoy on average high standards of living, yet their fertility is closer to levels recorded in the lower range of developing countries.

How can it be so? There is a paradox in the relationship between fertility and wealth. Fertility can be high in two opposite situations: either in poor countries where numerous children provide individuals with a safety net to fill a vacuum left by the state notably in terms of old age security, or in rich countries where the state provides individuals with material support for accomplishing their desire of numerous children. The latter is true of Gulf states where societies keep traditional values regarding gender and family. Their nationals’ fertility is high because pro-birth rate values in the population are met by state subsidies for family building. Indeed, Kuwaiti women and their husbands regard the extremely generous

family allowances they receive from the state -- KD6,000 aid at marriage and KD50 monthly allowance paid for each child until the age of 21 (boys) or marriage (girls) -- as an instrumental privilege to fulfilling their desire of having many children.<sup>6</sup>

**Figure 1.1: GDP Per Capita and Total Fertility Rates in the World and in National Populations of GCC States**



Sources: GDP: World Bank; TFR of all world countries (black dots): UNDESA; TFR of GCC national populations (red dots): National statistical offices.

Not every Kuwaiti woman or head of household has the same desire of procreating many children, however. The demographic transition is progressing fast in the country, where what was once described by Nobel Prize winner Gary Becker as a “quantity for quality trade-off”<sup>7</sup> (giving birth to fewer children in order to invest more on each of them) is at play.

### The Present Study

In an effort to understand the patterns of fertility among Kuwaiti nationals, a study entitled “Fertility Level, Trends, and Differentials in Kuwait” was conducted in 2017-18. We used two kinds of methodology. The first was based on an analysis of the 2011 Kuwait census data to estimate fertility with the help of a methodology known as the Own Children Method (OCM). The second consisted of designing and implementing a nationally representative household survey, “Kuwaiti Fertility Survey” (KFS), of ever-married women in reproductive ages 15-49.

6. Jihan Safar, Final report based on the interviews conducted in Kuwait, November 22-23, 2017.

7. Gary Becker, *A Treatise on the Family* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1981).

This report is organised in two parts. Part I presents the results of the fertility analysis based on OCM analysis of 2011 census data. Part II presents the basic results of the household survey, namely KFS.

At this point, a word must be said about how pro-family policies in a context of accentuated fertility differentials might produce long-term results. In a society made up of distinct groups (e.g., religious, ethnic, etc.) subsidising fertility whatever its level (e.g., keeping the same child allowance for every additional child whatever the rank or level of parity) amounts to fostering demographic growth of the groups with the strongest pro-natalist values and increasing their weight in the citizenry while reducing the weight of groups with less pro-natalist values. It therefore amounts to gradually altering the demographic makeup of the whole society in the long term in a mechanism of implicit (or unplanned) demographic engineering.

### Objectives of the Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018

The main objective of the Kuwait Fertility Survey (KFS) 2018 was to gather information about several of the socio-economic and cultural determinants of fertility. Such data is not routinely available in the information collected by the Ministry of Health or in census information collected by the Central Statistical Bureau. Our goal was to assess not only the level of completed fertility, but also to ascertain the level of desired, or ideal, level of fertility as perceived by women in Kuwaiti households and to outline their attitudes and practice of fertility control measures.

While reasonably good data are provided by the Ministry of Health as well as the Public Authority for Civil Information (PACI) on the total number of births occurring to women by age, hardly any information is available on fertility according to characteristics of women in terms of education, occupational level, cultural background, or other socio-economic features. An analysis of fertility levels, trends, and differentials according to such characteristics is necessary to understand and project their impact on future fertility, which would determine the size and composition of the “youth bulge” in the years to come. Furthermore, hardly any information is available at the national level on women’s fertility desires, plans, and their efforts at fertility control, all of which are elements that are necessary for realistic projections of future fertility.

The main reason for the absence of such information is that unlike many other countries, Kuwait lacks household surveys that might collect such information. While some health surveys have been conducted by the Ministry of Health over the last few years, they lack information on fertility or family planning behaviour of Kuwaiti women. Also, the routinely collected birth registration data does not provide such information in a comprehensive or analysable manner. Thus, we conducted a household survey to gather this information in face-to-face interviews held with currently married, widowed and divorced women residing in about 1,000 Kuwaiti households.

The KFS 2018 was designed to assess, describe, and analyse the following major aspects relating to fertility levels and trends in the country:

- a) Main characteristics and composition of households that provide the overall setting and structure for family building and procreation

- b) Social and economic background of ever-married (i.e., currently married, widowed and divorced) women in terms of educational level, work participation, consanguinity and age at marriage, control over earnings and in household decision making, and ownership of assets such as a house or other property
- c) Reproductive history of women including birth intervals, age at each birth, and survival status of children
- d) Women's desired (or ideal) level of fertility, in terms of total number of children as well as boys and girls, their desire for additional children, experience of unwanted and unplanned pregnancies, perceptions about costs of children and child allowance provided by the government, and intentions to limit childbearing
- e) Knowledge of modern and traditional methods of fertility control, use of such methods in the past and at the time of survey, roles of husband and wife in decision-making relating to family planning and contraceptive use, and reasons for lack of contraceptive use

## Policy Implications of the Study

The analysis resulting from the two methodologies of our study provides insights beyond the existing knowledge on fertility and will provide inputs for more rational planning in the following ways:

- (i) Mortality levels in Kuwait have already declined to a fairly low level, and the main determinant of population growth among Kuwaiti nationals is therefore their level of fertility, both at the present time and expected in future. Estimated impacts of desired fertility will provide a more accurate basis for projecting future fertility (and thus population growth).
- (ii) The survey provides information not only at the total aggregated level but also according to salient characteristics of the population, especially in terms of women's educational level, economic participation and occupational category, cultural background and fertility norms, etc. Such information will provide the basis for population policies to optimise the development goals of the nation in terms of establishing how reproductive levels of various groups may advance or obstruct such goals.
- (iii) The study enables an analysis of linkages between fertility levels and efforts to engage in the labour market and outlines any hindrances in this respect and, therefore, allows for more precise policy choices.
- (iv) Information on the extent to which women are able to achieve their reproductive goals or not is important, both for the woman herself and for the family and nation. International research indicates that a certain amount of fertility is unplanned, or unintended. Data gathered in the survey provides estimates of such fertility and should assist in establishing policies, programmes, and services to help women to accomplish their reproductive goals. This is necessary for ensuring healthy reproductive outcomes that best fulfil national goals.
- (v) The addition of detailed and current knowledge on fertility levels, trends, patterns, and its multiple correlates will assist in the formulation of more precise and fine-tuned policy options and will allow for more accurate planning, more effective policies, and better use of financial and human resources.

## 2

# Fertility Levels, Trends, and Differentials in Kuwait 2000-2010 : A Study Based on the Own Children Method Applied to the 2011 Population Census

## Part I - Methodology

The objective of the study is to measure the fertility levels of the national population of Kuwait: its current overall level; its recent trends (by comparing fertility levels at several points in time); and its differentials (by comparing fertility levels of various sub-groups of population).

The basic indicator is the age specific fertility rate (ASFR) of Kuwaiti women at time (t) and age (a), in various sub-groups of the population defined by characteristics (i) of the woman. ASFRs are denoted as:

$$f(t,a,i)$$

The synthetic indicator used to compare fertility levels at several points in time and in several sub-groups of population is the total fertility rate (TFR), which is computed as:

$$49$$

$$TFR(t,i) = \sum_a f(t,a,i)$$

$$a=15$$

In the best case, age (a) is provided by single year. Data provided by five-year age groups (a;a+5) are the second best option. In this case, TFR is computed as:

$$45$$

$$TFR(t,i) = 5 \sum_a f(t,a;a+5,i)$$

$$a=15$$

The conventional method for calculating ASFRs requires two administrative sources of data: vital records providing numbers of live births  $B(t,a,i)$  and population registers or population censuses providing the distribution of women by age and selected characteristics  $W(t,a,i)$ . ASFRs are then computed as:

$$f(t, a, i) = B(t, a, i) / W(t, a, i)$$

In the case of Kuwait numerators  $B(t,a,i)$  are not fully available<sup>1</sup> and denominators  $W(t,a,i)$  are provided only at the time of the 2011 census, so that the above method is not applicable.<sup>2</sup> The “own children” method based only on census data offers a valuable substitute.<sup>3</sup>

## Principle of the Own Children Method

This method is based on a single source of data—a population census—and the only information it requires is the distribution of household members by age, sex and relationship to the head of household, which is commonly collected in most population censuses (though seldom fully processed). It must be noted that the method does not require a special question on births during the last 12 months (or last five years) in the household.

As a general rule, the household is the basic statistical unit in any population census. The same micro record comprises all the household’s members. Therefore, in societies where women normally live with their surviving children until the children gain autonomy, a woman and her own children at young ages (say, under 10 to be on the safe side) are found in one single household record. In other words, ASFR’s denominator and numerator can both be drawn from the population census. The calculation is conducted as follows.

At the time ( $t$ ) of the census, women aged ( $a$ ) are denoted as  $W(t,a)$  and their children aged ( $x$ ) living with them are denoted as  $C(t,x,a)$ .

$C(t,x,a)$  are the survivors of all the children born in year ( $t-x$ ) from mothers which were aged ( $a-x$ ) at that time.

Calling respectively  $l(a-x,a)$  the probability of surviving from age ( $a-x$ ) to age ( $a$ ) applying to women aged ( $a$ ) at the census, and  $l(0,x)$  the probability of surviving from birth to age ( $x$ ) applying to children, the number of women aged ( $a-x$ ) in year ( $t-x$ ) was

1. Vital records do not provide births by most of the social characteristics ( $i$ ) of the mother that are relevant to the study of fertility differentials (e.g., education and economic participation).
2. The traditional method has several weaknesses, in particular the following: numbers of women by age are available only for census years so that for all intermediate years intra- or extrapolation is necessary; births can be misreported or under-reported; only few characteristics of the women are routinely available in vital records; categories used for the vital records may not correspond to those of the census, thus making it impossible to appraise fertility differentials.
3. The method was invented by Lee-Jay Cho, “The Own-children Approach to Fertility Estimation: an Elaboration,” International Population Conference - Liège 1973, International Union for the Scientific Study of Population, Liège, 1973, vol. 2, pp. 263-280. A further version can be found in United Nations, Manual X: Indirect Techniques for Demographic Estimation (United Nations publication, Sales No. E.83.XIII.2, pp. 182-195, 1983, and an evaluation in Thomas Spoorenberg, “Reverse Survival Method of Fertility Estimation: An Evaluation,” Vol. 31, Art. 9 (2014): pp. 217-246.

$$W(t,a)/l(a-x,a)$$

and the number of live births these women procreated in year (t-x) was:

$$C(t,x,a)/l(0,x)$$

In year (t-x), the age specific fertility rate of women aged (a-x) can therefore be estimated as:

$$f(t-x,a-x) = [C(t,x,a)/l(0,x)] / [W(t,a)/l(a-x,a)]$$

These calculations can be made for any sub-group (i) of women and their own children. Assuming that the same life tables applies to all groups (no differential mortality), ASFRs are calculated as:

$$f(t-x,a-x,i) = [C(t,x,a,i)/l(0,x)] / [W(t,a,i) / l(a-x,a)]$$

Sub-groups of population (i) can be defined by any characteristics recorded in the population census, such as:

- Individual characteristics of the women (e.g., level of education, occupation, etc.)
- Individual characteristics of other members of the household (e.g., the head of household's level of education, his occupation, etc.)
- Collective characteristics of the household (e.g., socio-economic status, place of residence, number of domestic workers living within the household, etc.)
- Collective characteristics of the community (place of residence and its characteristics)

The method has the two following limitations, each of them relatively unimportant in the specific case of Kuwait.

**Limitation 1:** The Own Children Method necessitates the availability of life tables applicable to the population under study in the last 10 years. In the case of Kuwaiti nationals, whose current mortality levels are very low, survival probabilities used in the calculation are close to 1 and their ratio  $l(0,x)/l(a-x,a)$  can be considered extremely close to 1. In what follows, mortality is simply neglected and ASFRs are estimated as

$$f(t-x,a-x,i) = C(t,x,a,i)/W(t,a,i)$$

**Limitation 2:** The central requirement of the method is that a mother and her children be members of the same household. In reality, not all children aged x are living with their mother. Some of them live in different households (e.g., in their father's or other relative's household in case their parents have divorced; in a boarding school abroad, etc.). We assume that these children are in negligible numbers under the age of 10. This probably applies to the vast majority of nationals in Kuwait, but certainly not to foreign nationals (e.g., female domestic workers whose children are left behind in the country of origin). For this reason, the method cannot be used to compare the two populations of nationals and foreign nationals, but such a comparison is not the objective of the Project.



## Guidelines for Producing the Data Used for Applying the Own Children Method

The following guidelines describe in practical terms the production of the necessary data to apply the Own Children Method.

Two tables (2.1 and 2.2) are produced for the population of Kuwaiti households.

Table 2.3 provides the distribution of children by age of the child (x) and age of the mother (a) at the time of the census (2011):  $C(x,a)$ . When processing the census data, the important point is making sure that any child is actually related to his/her mother.

**Table 2.1: Distribution of Children in the Household by Year of Age (0 to 10) and Year of Age of the Mother (15 to 59), Kuwaiti Only**

Age of the mother (y)	Age of the child (x)										
	0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
15											
16											
...											
31								<b>C(7,31)</b>			
...											
59											
60											
Total number of children											

The four following cases are possible:

- Case 1: Head of household (HH) is a married man with one and only one wife coded 02

Children of the wife of the HH are all individuals coded 03 (children of both HH and his wife) or 07 (children of only the wife)

- Case 2: Head of household (HH) is a married man with two wives or more in the same household (more than one woman is coded 02)

Children of the wives of the HH are all individuals coded 03 or 07 but which of the HH wives is the mother cannot be known. These children must be counted, but age of the mother is set as “unknown.”



- Case 3: HH is a man with no wife (no individual coded 02).

Individuals aged 0 to 10 (whether they are children of the HH or not) cannot be referred to a mother. Age of the mother must therefore be set as “unknown”

- Case 4: HH is a woman

Children of that woman are individuals coded 03.

Table 2.4 provides the distribution of women of all marital statuses by age at the time of the census [W[a]]. While only ever-married women are exposed to childbearing, all Kuwaiti women (including never-married) must be included in the table for the calculation of age specific fertility rates.

**Table 2.2: Distribution of Kuwaiti Women by Age in Year (15 to 59) and Marital Status (Never Married, Married, Divorced, Widowed) in All Households (Cases 1 to 4 Above Together)**

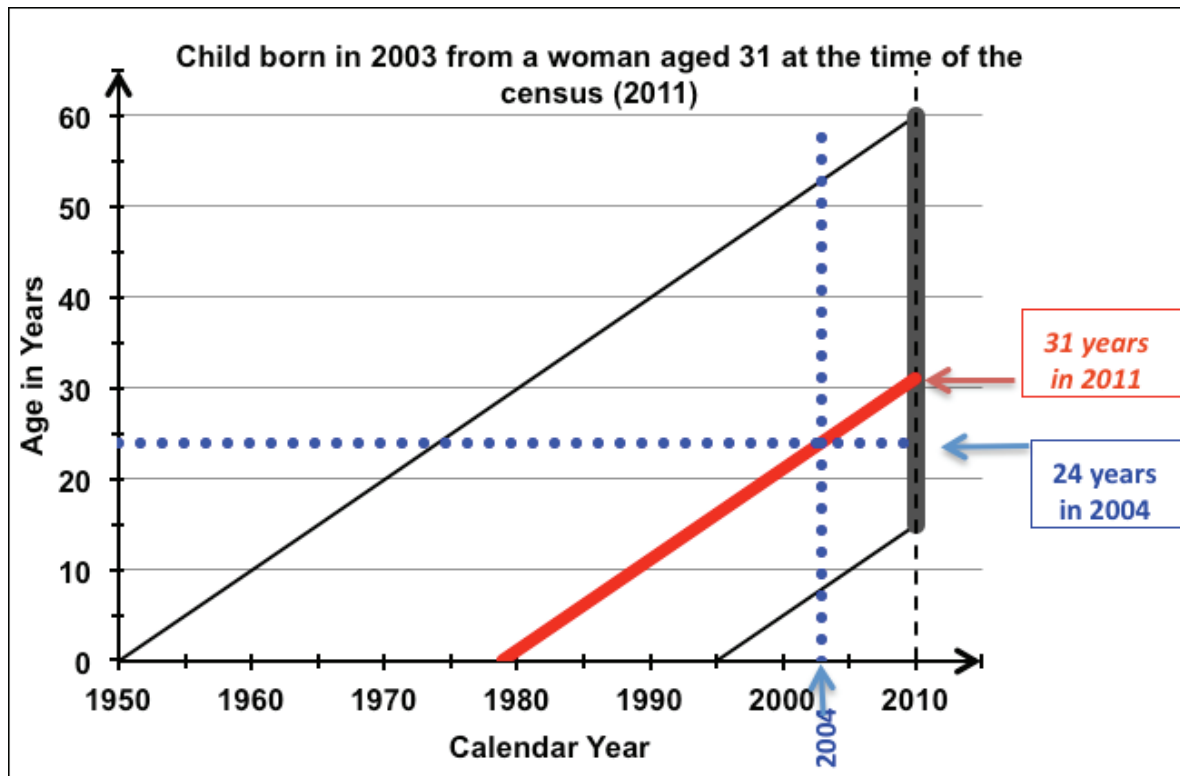
Age of women (y)	Never married	Married	Divorced	Widowed	Total
15					
16					
...					
31					W(31)
...					
59					
60					
Total number of women					

The Lexis diagram in Figure 2.1 illustrates the calculation of  $f(2003,24)$  the ASFR of women aged 24 in 2003 (i.e., aged 31 at the time of the census in 2011):

$$f(24;2003) = C(4,31/ W(31))$$

The same method is applied to various subpopulations of Kuwaiti nationals defined by all the relevant independent variables affecting fertility that are available from the population census: governorate of residence, education of each of the woman and the head of household, economic participation of each of the women and the head of household, and the number of domestic workers living in the household.

Figure 2.1: Lexis Diagram Illustrating the Calculation of the ASFR of Women Aged 24 in 2003 Using the 2011 Census Data



### Correcting Census Data for Incompleteness

Not all children can be related to their mother in the same household. It can be that the mother is not a member of the household or that several women in the household can be the mothers (for example, when a married woman lives in the household of her parents). These are cases of children with unidentified mother. Moreover, it can be that the mother is identified but her age is not, or is inaccurately reported. Table 2.3 shows that 57,419 children are found in one of these situations.

**Table 2.3: Distribution of Children in Kuwaiti Households by Age of the Child and Status of the Mother (Identified/Unidentified) – 2011 Population Census**

Age of the child	Identified mother (1)	Unidentified mother (2)	Total (3)	Multiplier $m = (3)/(1)$
0	16,971	8,962	25,933	1.53
1	16,555	6,337	22,892	1.38
2	18,114	6,351	24,465	1.35
3	18,911	6,052	24,963	1.32
4	19,428	5,535	24,963	1.28
5	20,030	5,084	25,114	1.25
6	20,241	4,554	24,795	1.22
7	19,995	4,268	24,263	1.21
8	20,189	3,862	24,051	1.19
9	20,076	3,337	23,413	1.17
10	20,355	3,077	23,432	1.15
Total	210,865	57,419	268,284	1.27

Assuming that the probability of a child having an unidentified mother is independent from the age of the child, or in other words that children whose mother is unidentified are distributed by age the same way as children whose mother is identified, Table 2.3 provides a series of correcting factors, or multipliers  $m(x)$  by age ( $x$ ) of the children that can be applied to all ages ( $a$ ) and other individual characteristics ( $i$ ) of the mother. All ASFRs in this report have eventually been computed as:

$$f(t-x,a-x,i) = m(x).C(t,x,a,i)/W(t,a,i)$$

## Part II - Findings

Table 2.4 provides TFRs of Kuwaiti women by calendar year and selected characteristics of the women obtained by application of the OCM to the census of 2011.

**Table 2.4: Total Fertility Rates (TFRs) of Kuwaiti Nationals by Group of Population from 2002 to 2010 (Own Children Method Applied to the 2011 Census)**

Group of population		Calendar Year								
		2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
Kuwait Total		3.92	3.88	3.88	3.86	3.83	3.76	3.65	3.48	3.44
Governorate	Capital	3.11	3.09	3.09	3.06	3.08	3.00	2.91	2.75	2.67
	Hawally	3.45	3.48	3.48	3.51	3.48	3.49	3.40	3.24	3.14
	Ahmadi	4.45	4.46	4.45	4.45	4.38	4.27	4.16	3.97	4.03
	Jahraa	4.84	4.69	4.75	4.76	4.78	4.71	4.61	4.45	4.47
	Farwaniya	4.10	4.09	4.08	4.05	4.04	4.03	3.94	3.80	3.80
	Mubarak Al-Kabeer	3.49	3.35	3.29	3.21	3.08	2.96	2.81	2.58	2.47
Woman's education	Elementary or below	3.95	3.72	3.74	3.80	3.82	3.83	3.77	3.67	3.69
	Intermediate or secondary	4.13	4.06	4.05	4.01	3.98	3.91	3.77	3.57	3.50
	Above secondary or university	3.78	3.81	3.81	3.81	3.76	3.69	3.59	3.42	3.38
HH's education	Secondary or below	4.05	4.16	4.16	4.12	4.08	4.00	3.87	3.70	3.67
	Above secondary or university	4.08	4.01	3.99	3.94	3.84	3.72	3.56	3.31	3.11
Woman's activity	Active	3.57	3.61	3.61	3.62	3.60	3.53	3.43	3.24	3.20
	Inactive	4.43	4.34	4.34	4.31	4.28	4.24	4.14	4.02	4.03
Number of MDW	0	4.02	3.96	3.97	3.97	3.94	3.88	3.80	3.69	3.79
	1	4.19	4.27	4.26	4.27	4.30	4.33	4.27	4.13	4.10
	2 +	3.63	3.54	3.52	3.46	3.38	3.24	3.08	2.83	2.65

The OCM has been applied to the 2011 population census and to 17 groups of population defined as follows:

- Group 1: all Kuwaiti women
- Groups 2-7: Kuwaiti women by governorate of residence: Capital; Hawally; Ahmadi; Jahraa; Farwaniya; Mubarak Al-Kabeer
- Groups 8-10: Kuwaiti women by level of education: elementary or below; intermediate or secondary; above secondary or university
- Groups 11-12: Kuwaiti women by the head of household's level of education (only two groups were considered for too few men would have been in the group with elementary education or below): secondary or below; above secondary or university
- Groups 13-14: Kuwaiti women by economic participation: active; inactive.
- Groups 15-17: women by number of migrant domestic workers (MDW) living in the household: 0 MDW; 1 MDW; 2 or more MDW.

For each of these 17 groups, the basic output is a table providing ASFRs by calendar year preceding the 2011 census (from 2002 till 2010) and year of age of the women (from 16 to 48 years).<sup>4</sup> A total number of 5,049 ASFRs (17 groups x 9 calendar years x 33 years of age) were therefore obtained from the OCM. Detailed results are provided in Appendix B, Tables B1 to B17.

In this section, we will review five salient findings relating to:

- Fertility decline at national level
- Fertility differentials by governorate
- Fertility differentials by education of the woman and the head of household
- Fertility differentials by economic participation of the woman
- Fertility differentials according to number of domestic workers in the household

### **Finding 1: Fertility Decline and the Postponement of Childbearing**

TFRs of Kuwaiti women have regularly declined, from 3.92 children per woman in 2002 to 3.44 in 2010 as shown in Figure 2.2. The observed decline is not very fast by international standards. However, with an annual reduction of -0.05 child on average, it would take 20 years for TFRs to decline by one child and close to a hundred years to accomplish the whole transition from a traditional fertility level of 6-7 children per woman to a post-transitional level of 2.1.

---

4. The smoothing technique (moving averages) makes it impossible to obtain ASFR at 15 and 49 years of age as well as for the years 2001 and 2011.

Figure 2.2: Total Fertility Rates of Kuwaiti Women 2002-2010

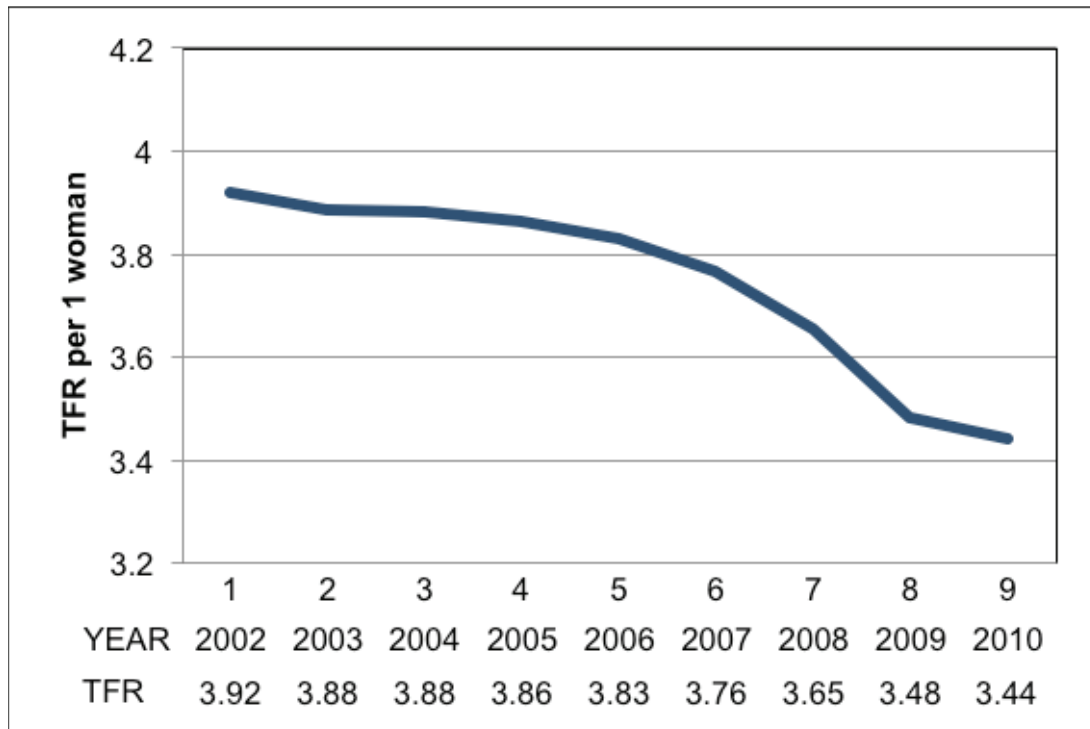
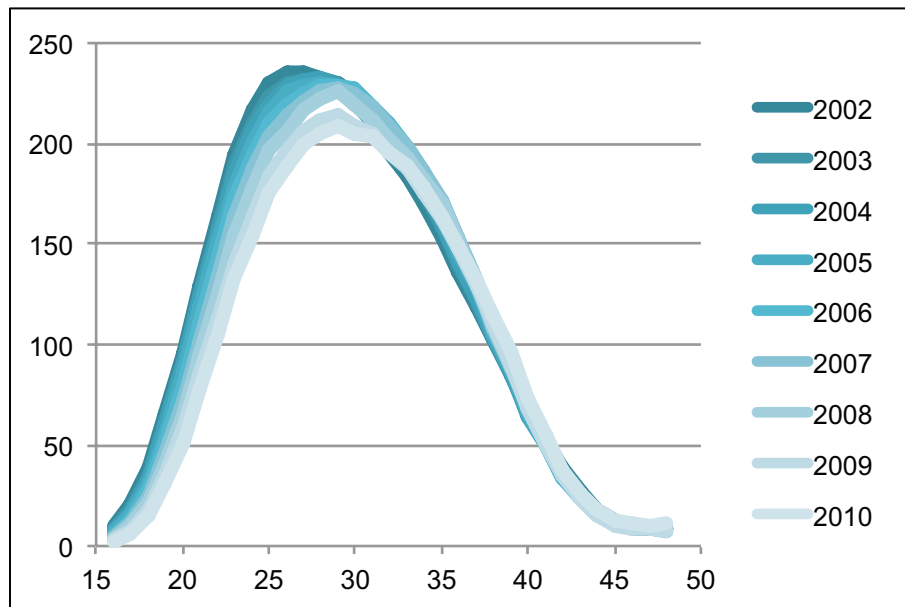
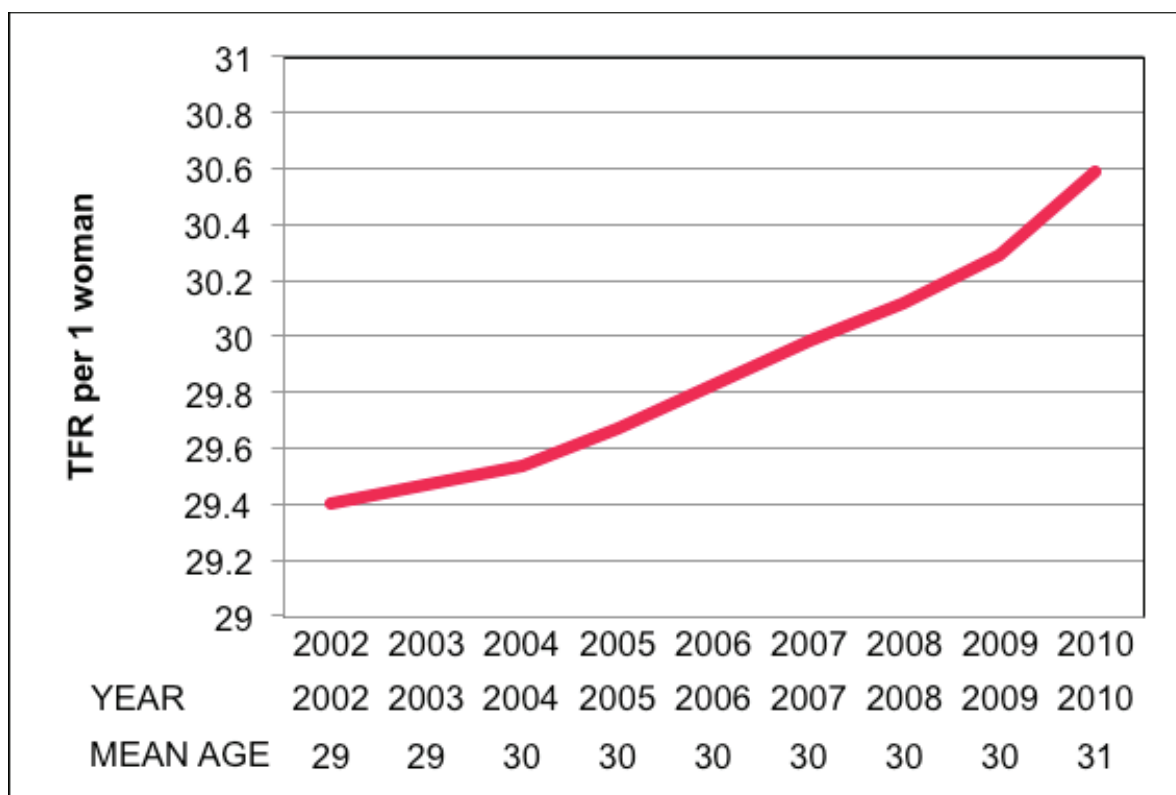


Figure 2.3: Age Specific Fertility Rates of Kuwaiti Women (per 1,000 women) by Age in Year and Calendar Year 2002-2010



Source: Table B1 in Appendix B.

Figure 2.4: Mean Age at Childbearing of Kuwaiti Women by Calendar Year 2002-2010

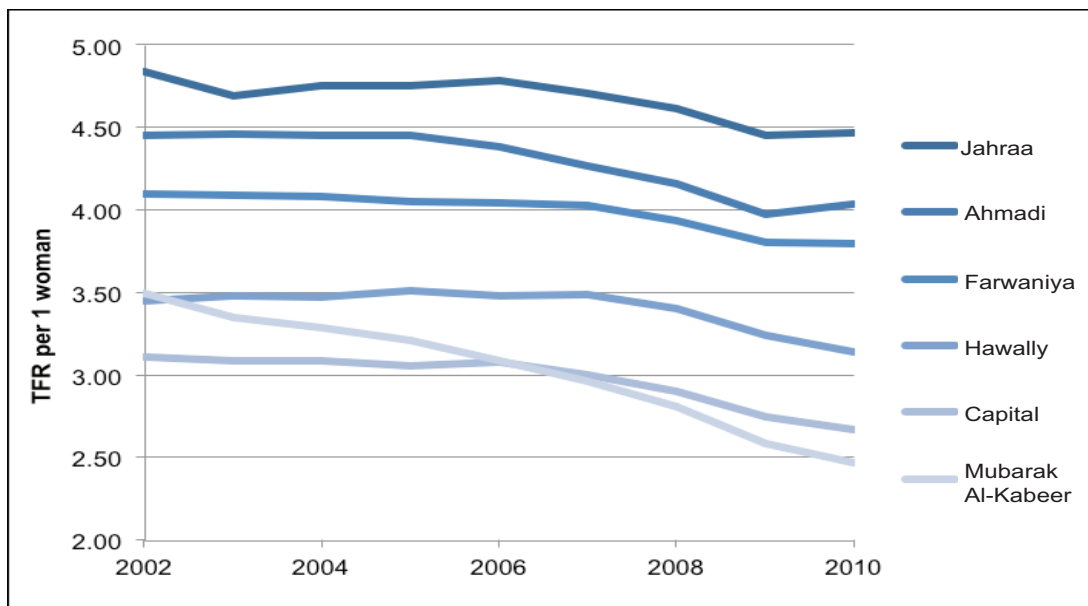


The reduction of fertility is mostly concentrated at young ages. Figure 2.3 shows a marked decrease of ASFRs from one calendar year to the next for women aged 19 to 32 but almost no change above the age of 32. The age at which ASFRs peak has been postponed by two years, from the beginning to the end of the period 2002-2010, from 27 to 29 years (Figure 2.3) resulting in an elevation of Kuwaiti women’s mean age at childbearing from 29.4 to 30.6 years in the same period (Figure 2.4). This pattern of change most probably reflects an elevation of women’s age at first marriage, a hypothesis that must be verified by marriage statistics as the census do not provide the necessary information. Before considering individual determinants of fertility change, one must ask the question of whether levels and trends observed at national level evenly apply to the different administrative units of the country.

**Finding 2: Strong Residential Differentials in Fertility**

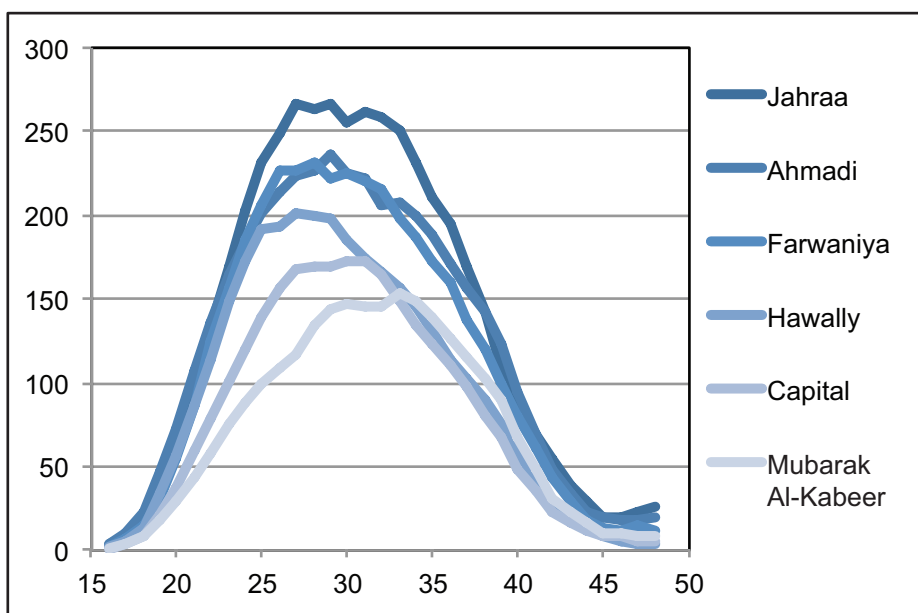
The transition of fertility is a social process that does not affect all the components of a population the same way. Kuwait is no exception. Sharp differentials in levels of fertility according to governorates emerge from Figure 2.5. From Jahraa where the TFR hardly decreased from 4.84 to 4.47 during the period 2002-2010, to Ahmadi and Farwaniya where it passed under 4.0, to Hawally, the Capital and, more spectacularly, Mubarak Al-Kabeer where the TFR dropped from 3.49 to 2.47 in the same years, a wide spectrum of reproduction levels characterises the Kuwaiti population.

Figure 2.5: Total Fertility Rate of Kuwaiti Women by Governorate 2002-2010



Strong differences between governorates are not only also observed in the total level but also in the age distribution of fertility. Differences in ASFRs (Figure 2.6) are particularly acute below 30 years of age, a fact pointing at women’s age at marriage as a probably major determinant. Yet, differences are still marked beyond the age of 30, pointing at birth control and contraception as another set of determinants of contrasted reproductive behaviours within the Kuwaiti population. There is no doubt that such a differentiated map of fertility reflects marked contrasts in the sociology of Kuwait. The population census, however, does not contain all the information that would be needed to capture all the nuances at play, which an ethnographic survey could bring out.

Figure 2.6: Age Specific Fertility Rates of Kuwaiti Women by Governorate in 2010



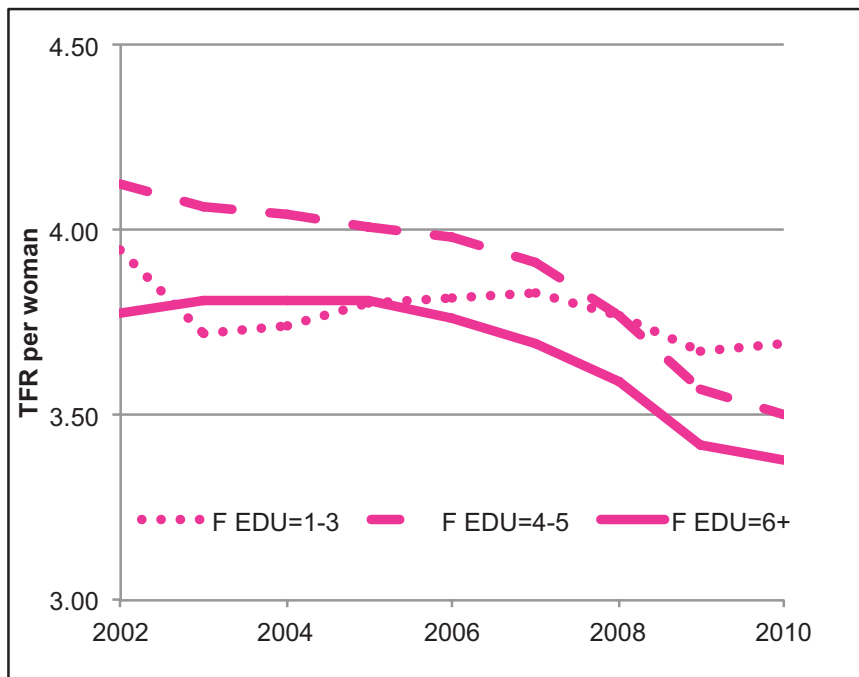


**Finding 3: Education, a Critical Non-linear Determinant of Fertility**

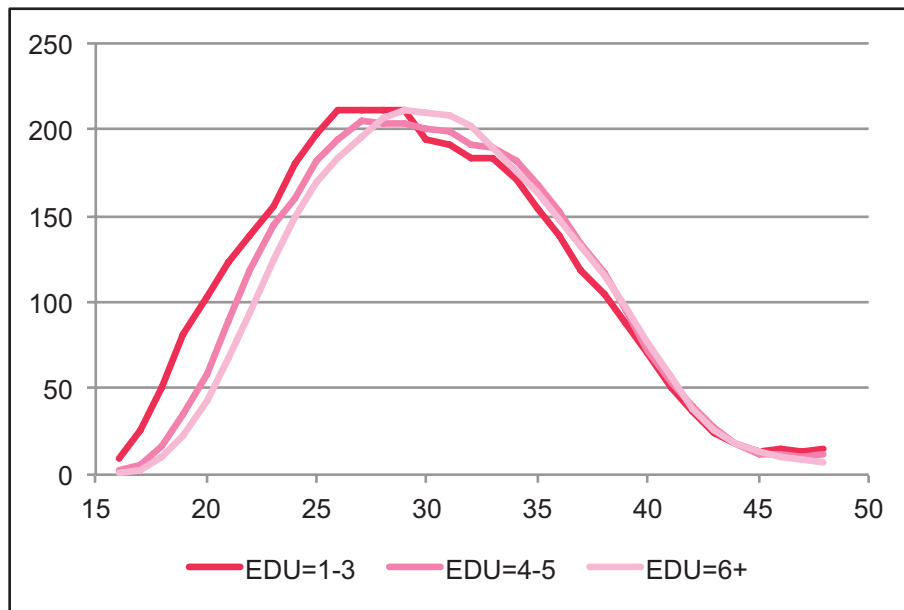
In most parts of the world, the development of school education has been a critical trigger of the transition of fertility. At the beginning of the process, the higher the educational attainments of women (and, to a lesser extent, of men) the more pronounced the decrease of fertility. Exceptions were found only in sub-Saharan Africa where some primary education, compared with no school education at all, could foster shorter durations of breastfeeding and, consequently, shorter birth intervals and higher TFRs. Yet, at later stages of the fertility transition process, a negative correlation between education and fertility seems to be a quasi-universal rule, and it is only when close-to-reproduction levels of fertility are attained that the correlation between education and fertility disappears and gives way to a (often) negative correlation between socioeconomic conditions of the household and fertility.

Kuwait seems to lie somewhere in the middle of this process. The relationship between women’s educational level and their fertility is not linear. TFRs in Figure 2.7 show a weak relationship at low levels of education and a strong one at higher levels. Between women with only elementary education or less, and women with intermediate or secondary education, there is no marked difference either in the level of TFRs or in their pace of decrease. It is only after completing secondary school that education makes a difference, with significantly lower TFRs among women with above-secondary or university education than below that level of education. A reason for such a pattern could be that university enrolment creates a strong obstacle to early marriage. The age distribution of fertility as illustrated by Figure 2.8 seems to corroborate this interpretation. The overall shape of ASFRs does not change with the women’s level of education as much as the age they are peaking: 26 for the less educated women, 29 for the intermediate group and 31 for university educated. Age at marriage more than birth control would make the difference.

**Figure 2.7: Total Fertility Rate of Kuwaiti Women by Women’s Level of Education 2002-2010**

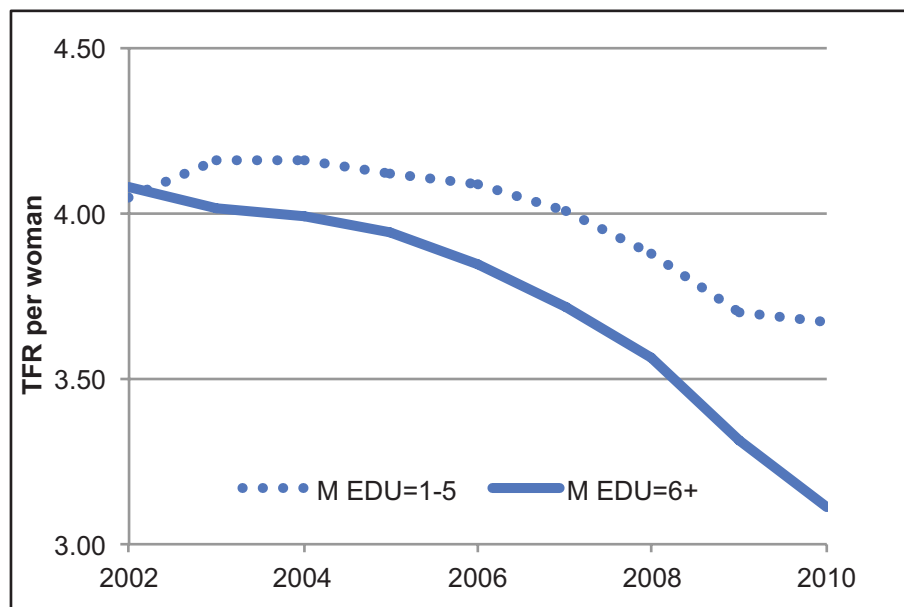


**Figure 2.8: Age Specific Fertility Rates of Kuwaiti Women by Level of Education in 2010**

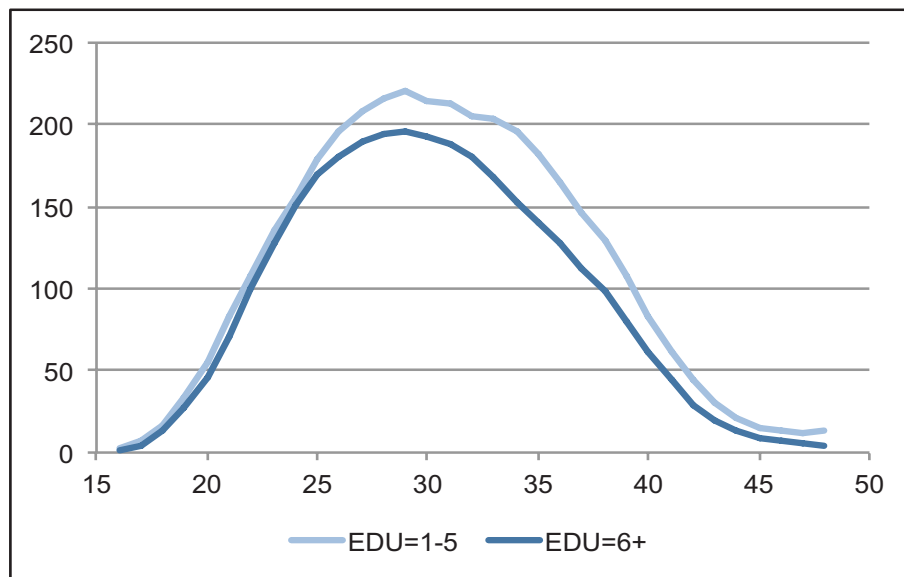


Fertility is not correlated exactly the same way with educational attainments of the head of household compared with those of the woman. Figure 2.9 shows that TFRs are markedly lower, and their decrease from 2002 to 2010 more pronounced, if the head of household has an above secondary or university education. Figure 2.10 shows that at each age, ASFRs of the more educated group are lower and the relative difference between the two groups is independent of age.

**Figure 2.9: Total Fertility Rate of Kuwaiti Women by the Head of Household's Level of Education 2002-2010**



**Figure 2.10: Age Specific Fertility Rates of Kuwaiti Women by the Head of Household's Level of Education in 2010**

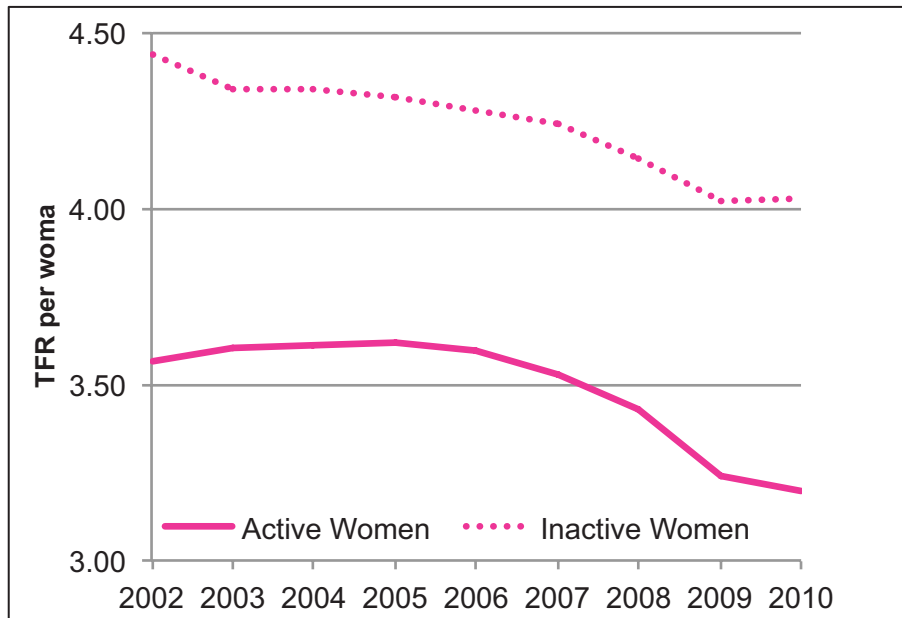


These features suggest that in the case of heads of household, the impact of education on fertility is not produced through the age at marriage (university enrolment of a man does not straightforwardly delay the marriage of a woman) as much as through the socio-economic correlates of education. It might, indeed, be that higher education goes with higher positions on the social ladder and the latter go with a different vision of family building, according to which fewer children can benefit from more attention from their parents (the so-called ‘quantity-for-quality trade off’ demonstrated by economist Gary Becker to be a major determinant of fertility decline).

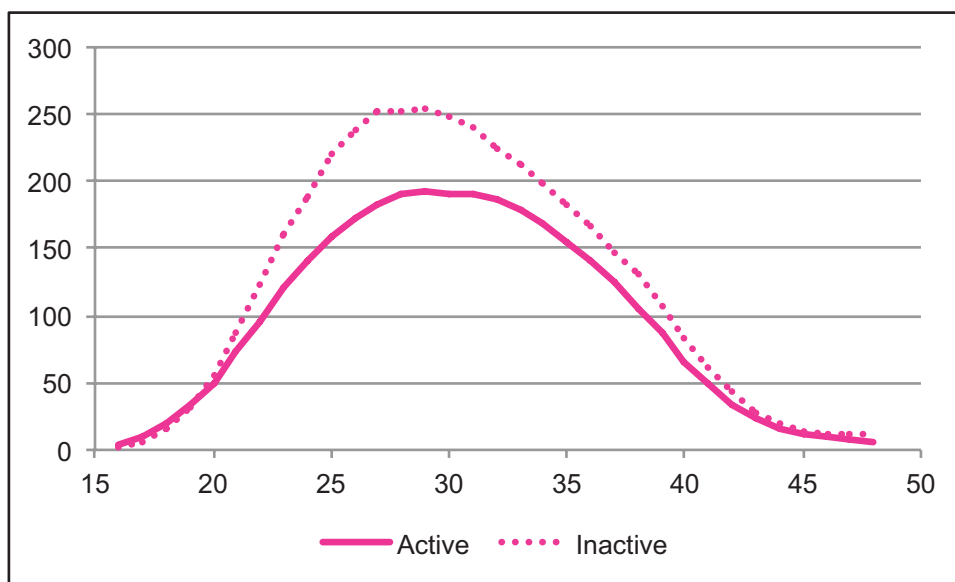
#### **Finding 4: Women’s Economic Participation Competing with Fertility**

Rising education of the women and their growing participation in economic activities are two facets of an overall process of social change. In the context of modern societies in which economic activity mostly takes place outside the household, practicing an occupation and rearing children are competing for women’s time, and, consequently, a negative correlation between fertility and activity is expected.

**Figure 2.11: Total Fertility Rate of Kuwaiti Women by Economic Participation Status, 2002-2010**



**Figure 2.12: Age Specific Fertility Rates of Kuwaiti Women by Economic Participation Status in 2010**



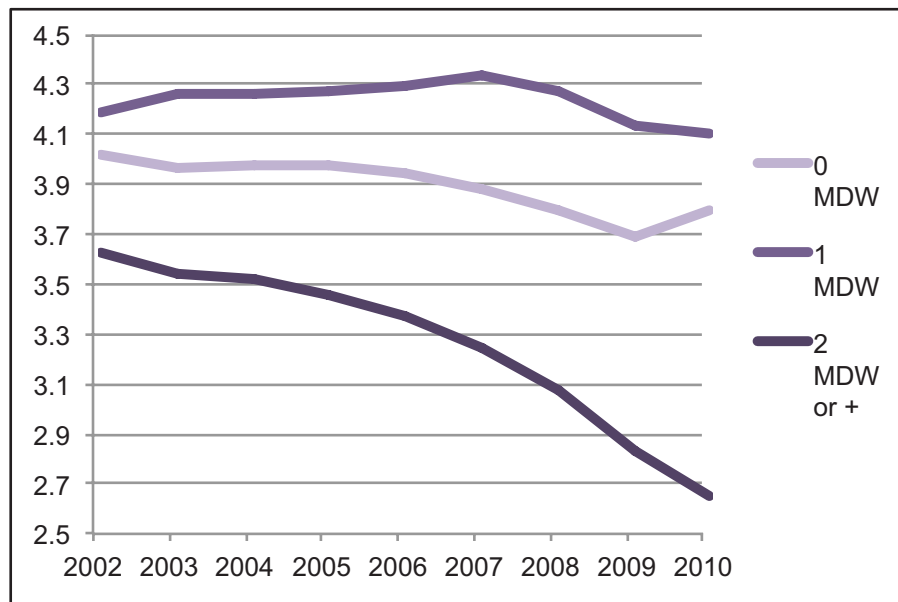
Unsurprisingly then, our results show that in Kuwait, active women have a lower total fertility than inactive women (Figure 2.11). There are no differences in the relative distributions of fertility by age, however: ASFRs have the same age pattern for both categories, but at different levels (Figure 2.12). This fact suggests that participating in the labour market is not linked with different patterns of marriage as

much as family building once married. The desired number of children could be smaller among active women. It must be noted however that economic participation is captured at the time of the census while fertility refers to previous years. Causality in this case goes from fertility to activity: women who have procreated children in year (x) before the census, have a lower probability of being active at the time of the census than women who had not given birth that year.

**Finding 5: Migrant Domestic Workers, Facilitators of Nationals’ Fertility**

The competition mentioned in the last section between rearing and educating children on the one hand, and participating in the labour market on the other, can be alleviated if not fully eliminated by hiring domestic workers to take care of the children and housekeeping. A positive correlation between the presence of migrant domestic workers (MDW) and fertility is therefore expected.

**Figure 2.13: Total Fertility Rate of Kuwaiti Women According to the Number of Migrant Domestic Workers in the Household, 2002-2010**



A more complex, non-linear pattern is found in Kuwait. Women living in household with zero MDW have a lower fertility than those living in households with one MDW, but women living in households with two or more MDWs have a lower fertility than those with zero or one MDW. It could be that, on the one hand, MDWs provide help that makes it possible for their employer to have more children, but on the other side having more than one MDW is a sign of high socio-economic status that goes with lower fertility. These are hypotheses that only a face-to-face or ethnographic survey can corroborate.

## Conclusions

In the national population of Kuwait, the normal situation for young children is to live in the same household as their mother. This fact makes it possible to extract fertility indicators from household records of the population census of 2011, though no question on births in the last year/five years was asked in the census. Applying the Own Children Method to this census, a set of age specific fertility rates by year of age of the woman, individual characteristics of the woman and the household, and calendar year was obtained, providing a detailed picture of fertility levels, trends, and differentials during the period 2002-2010.

The main findings of the study are as follows:

1. The national population of Kuwait is in the process of fertility transition, with a moderate decline from close to 4 children per women in 2002 to just below 3.5 in 2010.
2. Strong residential differentials in fertility levels and trends are observed, with total fertility rates ranging in 2010 from below 2.5 to close to 4.5 children per woman according to governorates.
3. Rising education is a critical determinant of the decrease of fertility as it delays marriage and triggers a 'quantity for quality' trade-off by which education of the parents fosters their will to have a small number of well-educated and potentially successful children rather than a large number of offspring.
4. Women's economic participation is negatively correlated with fertility as caring for children competes for women's time with working outside the household.
5. Migrant domestic workers make a critical contribution to keeping nationals' fertility at relatively high levels.

The ongoing fertility survey conducted as part of the present project is expected to shed more light on the above processes.

## 3

### Survey Design, Sample, and Data Collection

The Kuwait Fertility Survey (KFS) 2018 was designed as a nationally representative household survey of ever-married women aged up to 49 living in Kuwaiti households. Face-to-face interviews were conducted by trained Arabic speaking women who visited the sampled areas and conducted a complete listing of all usual residents of the selected households that agreed to participate and gathered some socio-demographic information about each household resident, including domestic workers. This listing enabled the identification of eligible women, who were then interviewed individually. The target respondents were all ever-married women aged up to 49 (less than 50) in each selected household. Our goal was to interview 1,000 households with at least one eligible woman.

A total of 1,700 households were approached and requested to participate in KFS 2018. Of these, 1,124 households agreed for the interview, yielding a response rate of 66.1 per cent. In these households that agreed to participate, 1,000 households had at least one eligible woman. The total number of eligible women in the successfully completed households was 1,129. Of these, 1,016 women (90 per cent) were successfully interviewed for our study. This report is based on the analysis of the 1,124 households and the 1,016 women for which data were successfully collected.

A few details about our sampling strategy, questionnaire, training, data collection and field supervision, reasons for non-response, and problems encountered during data collection follow.

#### Sampling Strategy

A multi-stage, random sample of households, proportionate to the composition of the population according to the six administrative units (governorates), was selected on the basis of data published by the Public Authority for Civil Information (PACI) for December 2016. The minimum number of households with at least one eligible woman to be sampled from each governorate was determined according to the proportion of Kuwaiti population in each of the six governorates: Capital, Hawally,

Ahmadi, Jahraa, Farwaniya, and Mubarak Al-Kabeer. Based on these criteria, the minimum number of households to be sampled from each governorate in order to gather a sample of at least 1,000 ever-married women was calculated. Though we completed household interviews in 1,124 households, 124 of those households did not have any eligible women. Details of the sampled and completed households are as follows:

**Table 3.1: Sampled and Completed Interviews, by Governorate**

Governorate	Sample households	Interviewed households
Capital	179	206
Hawally	169	192
Ahmadi	213	236
Jahraa	146	164
Farwaniya	175	195
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	118	131
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,000</b>	<b>1,124</b>

Each governorate is subdivided into smaller administrative units, or *mantaqas*, and each *mantaqa* contains a variable number of sub-areas or blocks, namely *qitaas*. All the areas (*mantaqas*) in a governorate were listed according to the total population and percentage of Kuwaiti population. In order to ensure efficiency of data collection, it was decided that any *mantaqa* where the percentage of Kuwaiti population was less than 10 per cent, or which had a population less than 1,000 Kuwaitis, would be excluded from the sample. The above exclusion criteria resulted in the exclusion of 4.1 per cent Kuwaitis from the sample.

Among the eligible *mantaqas*, the number of *mantaqas* were randomly chosen to fulfill the sampling needs. Within each chosen *mantaqa*, two sub-areas (blocks, i.e., *qitaas*) were randomly selected. It was agreed that not more than 20 households would be chosen from any given *mantaqa*. Details of the selected *mantaqas* and *qitaas* are given in Table 1 in Appendix C of this report.

## Questionnaire

Relevant sections of the Demographic and Health Survey (DHS) Core Questionnaires, version 7, 2017, were used as the basic instruments for the survey (<https://dhsprogram.com/What-We-Do/Survey-Types/DHS-Questionnaires.cfm>). The core questionnaire was conducted with CAPI methodology, using tablets. The questionnaire was vastly modified to fit our objectives and be compatible with the social, economic, and demographic specificities of Kuwait.



In addition to the DHS core questionnaire adapted for this survey, several questions that are of specific interest to the Kuwaiti population were added to various sections on the basis of the researchers' previous work (e.g, Shah and Nathanson, 2004; Shah et al., 2001) and in-depth interviews conducted with Kuwaiti men and women by one of the team members.

Two main questionnaires were developed, one for the household and the second for each individual ever-married woman. For these questionnaires, see Appendix D.

The household questionnaire listed each usual resident, including domestic workers, and collected information on each person's age, marital status, education level completed, and nationality in case of domestic workers. Information on several characteristics of the household was collected in order to determine its socio-economic status. For example, information was gathered on the number of rooms, bedrooms, bathrooms, size of plot, presence of basement, number of cars, total family income of household, and whether the household composition was nuclear or extended.

Each eligible woman's interview contained the following four sections:

- Woman's and husband's socio-demographic characteristics
- Reproductive history and fertility
- Contraceptive knowledge and use
- Fertility desires and preferences

### **Permissions and Ethical Approval**

Necessary permissions and approvals were obtained from the Central Statistical Bureau (CSB) of Kuwait, as required for such surveys. The Research Committee at the CSB reviewed and approved the questionnaire in February 2018, after a few changes suggested by them were made by the researchers.

### **Selection and Training of Interviewers**

The survey was conducted by a consulting company that has several years' experience of conducting household surveys on various topics. Face-to-face interviews were done by well-trained Arab women with sufficient experience in conducting interviews in Kuwaiti households. The interviewers were provided a week's training by an Arab speaking consultant who was invited for this purpose from Egypt. The consultant is an expert in training for DHS surveys. The training was conducted from February 18 through February 22, 2018 at the consulting company's office in Kuwait.

Twelve interviewers were trained to collect data using the household questionnaire and eligible women's questionnaire. The trainer used paper-pencil questionnaires for practice and explanation of each question. Extensive role playing was undertaken as part of the training. Finally, the interviewers were trained to collect data using tablets.

The software and programming used for the electronic data collection was provided by the consulting company.

## Pilot Testing, Data Collection, and Supervision by Consulting Company in Kuwait

Field testing of the questionnaire was carried out for five days, from March 4 to March 8, 2018. A few changes and clarifications were made, primarily to enhance the accuracy of data collection. Data collection started on March 10, 2018 and was completed during the first week of May 2018.

The interviewers were accompanied by supervisors from the consulting company office who mapped the sampled areas and determined the starting point for data collection. They also spot checked the data collection process. Completed questionnaires were checked for accuracy and internal consistency. At the same time, about 20 per cent of all interviewed households were contacted on telephone and asked a few check questions to ensure validity of the survey.

### Non-response and Reasons

As mentioned earlier, 1,700 households were approached of whom 1,124 (66.1 per cent) agreed to participate. The main reasons for non-completion were as follows:

- Respondent broke off interviews (6.6 per cent)
- Refusal to participate (17.7 per cent)
- Nobody at home after three attempts (3.0 per cent)
- Denied access (by security/locked gate, etc.) (2.8 per cent)
- Unable to determine if household is occupied (1.8 per cent)
- Not occupied household (2.0 per cent)

The breakdown of non-response for the households according to each governorate was as follows:

**Table 3.2: Number of Households Approached, Completed, and Response Rate**

Governorate	Number of HH approached	Number of HH completed	Response rate (%)
Capital	320	206	64.3
Hawally	270	192	71.1
Ahmadi	380	236	62.1
Jahraa	250	164	65.6
Farwaniya	280	195	69.6
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	200	131	65.5
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,700</b>	<b>1,124</b>	<b>66.1</b>

## Number of Eligible Women Approached and Interviews Completed

Among the 1,124 households that were successfully interviewed, 1,000 households had at least one eligible woman. The total number of eligible women in the successfully completed households was 1,129. Of these 1,129 women 1,016 (90 per cent) were successfully interviewed in our study. The main reasons for non-response among the eligible women were as follows:

- Length of time taken to complete the interview was perceived as long and hence they refused to participate. Average interview duration (HH + Woman) was 45-50 minutes.
- Some women had reservations about the nature of questions being asked and refused to participate.

## SPSS Data Files and Analysis

The data was collected on pre-programmed tablets, which were then transferred to the consulting company computer for processing. The data were checked for accuracy and internal consistency by a well-trained programmer of the company, who delivered the following clean SPSS files to the authors:

- Household file containing information on each member of the 1,124 households
- Household data plus women's data for the 1,016 women with completed interviews

The analysis in the present report is based mainly on cross-tabulations designed to capture the findings of the various aspects covered in the survey. Further analysis using multivariate techniques will be developed later.



## 4

### Household Characteristics

The type and characteristics of the household that a married woman resides in not only reflect her socio-economic status but also her social and cultural background, attitudes, and values. This chapter provides a brief profile of the households where our sample of Kuwaiti women lived. The number of all residents in the 1,124 completed households is shown in Table 4.1 according to age, sex, and governorate of residence. The total number of usual residents was 7,285, or 6.48 persons per household. However, 1,268 (17.4 per cent) of these persons were foreign domestic workers living in the house. Thus the number of Kuwaitis was 6,017 (Table 4.1A).

**Table 4.1: Household Population by Age, Sex and Governorate of Residence, Kuwait Fertility Survey, 2018**

Age	Capital			Hawally			Ahmadi			Farwaniya			Jahraa			Mubarak Al-Kabeer			Total		
	MALE	FEMALE	TOTAL	MALE	FEMALE	TOTAL	MALE	FEMALE	TOTAL	MALE	FEMALE	TOTAL	MALE	FEMALE	TOTAL	MALE	FEMALE	TOTAL	MALE	FEMALE	TOTAL
<5	57	48	105	60	43	103	73	67	140	51	58	109	55	59	114	53	37	90	349	312	661
5-9	75	49	124	51	53	104	101	92	193	72	74	146	57	85	142	66	64	130	422	417	839
10-14	55	65	120	66	57	123	121	108	229	56	70	126	73	62	135	34	49	83	405	411	816
15-19	46	46	92	63	38	101	72	103	175	53	72	125	44	49	93	38	31	69	316	339	655
20-24	29	52	81	20	54	74	57	56	113	48	53	101	29	35	64	35	43	78	218	293	511
25-29	31	83	114	37	67	104	28	66	94	27	78	105	17	66	83	26	54	80	166	414	580
30-34	38	105	143	32	104	136	33	163	196	43	83	126	47	98	145	37	105	142	230	658	888
35-39	30	80	110	37	86	123	48	143	191	36	71	107	35	72	107	28	80	108	214	532	746
40-44	34	73	107	32	62	94	59	99	158	37	48	85	43	65	108	25	25	50	230	372	602
45-49	34	50	84	30	33	63	46	37	83	25	44	69	29	26	55	13	35	48	177	225	402
50-54	18	21	39	26	15	41	23	10	33	23	18	41	14	9	23	10	8	18	114	81	195
55-59	23	5	28	12	8	20	18	11	29	16	7	23	8	6	14	20	5	25	97	42	139
60-64	7	13	20	10	6	16	10	11	21	10	2	12	11	6	17	7	13	20	55	51	106
65-69	7	3	10	3	3	6	10	8	18	3	2	5	2	6	8	4	1	5	29	23	52
70-74	3	1	4	2	0	2	4	3	7	2	1	3	3	1	4	2	2	4	16	8	24
75-79	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	4	4	1	3	4	3	1	4	5	9	14
80+	5	13	18	0	1	1	3	2	5	6	22	28	1	2	3	0	0	0	15	40	55
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>493</b>	<b>707</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>481</b>	<b>630</b>	<b>1,111</b>	<b>706</b>	<b>980</b>	<b>1,686</b>	<b>508</b>	<b>707</b>	<b>1,215</b>	<b>469</b>	<b>650</b>	<b>1,119</b>	<b>401</b>	<b>553</b>	<b>954</b>	<b>3,058</b>	<b>4,227</b>	<b>7,285</b>

In terms of the relative size of the population, the largest percentage lived in Ahmadi governorate (23.2 per cent) and the smallest percentage in Mubarak Al-Kabeer (13.1 per cent) since the latter is a new area that is still undergoing expansion and settlement. The total population of households had a substantially larger percentage of women than men (58 per cent and 42 per cent, respectively, see Table 4.1). The above sex composition is again impacted by the larger percentage of female compared with male domestic workers, as discussed later. Once the domestic workers were excluded, however, the sex composition is in line with the population distribution of the country reported by PACI (2017). Table 4.1A shows that 51.6 per cent of the Kuwaiti population were women and 48.4 per cent were men, i.e., about 94 men per 100 women.

Table 4.2 shows that a majority (87 per cent) of all heads of Kuwaiti households were men. Less than 1 per cent of all Kuwaitis lived in a single-person house, while about 7 per cent lived in two-person households; the rest lived in households containing 3 or more members. The average number of persons per household was 5.3, ranging from a low of 4.6 in the Capital to 5.8 in Ahmadi. A large majority (86.6 per cent) of households had at least one domestic worker, and 21.8 per cent had two or more domestic workers. Among Kuwaiti women aged 15 and over, less than 5 per cent had attained primary or lower level of education, and most of these women were concentrated in the older age groups, 50 or more (Table 4.3A). Among those aged 15-49, at least half of all women had attained post-secondary or higher education. When examined in terms of the area of residence, larger percentages of women in the Capital and Mubarak Al-Kabeer had attained university level education compared to women in other areas (Table 4.3B).

**Table 4.1A: Household Population by Governorate and Sex after Exclusion of Domestic Workers, Kuwait Fertility Survey, 2018**

<b>Governorate</b>	<b>Male</b>	<b>Female</b>	<b>Total</b>
<b>Capital</b>			
Number	462	500	962
Percentage	48.0	52.0	100.0
<b>Hawally</b>			
Number	462	450	912
Percentage	50.7	49.3	100.0
<b>Ahmadi</b>			
Number	686	734	1,420
Percentage	48.3	51.7	100.0
<b>Jahraa</b>			
Number	437	475	912
Percentage	47.9	52.1	100.0
<b>Farwaniya</b>			
Number	473	541	1,014
Percentage	46.6	53.4	100.0
<b>Mubarak Al-Kabeer</b>			
Number	390	407	797
Percentage	48.9	51.1	100.0
<b>Total</b>			
Numbers	2,910	3,107	6,017
Percentage	48.4	51.6	100.0

Table 4.2: Household Composition

Characteristics	Capital		Hawally		Ahmadi		Farwaniya		Jahraa		Mubarak Al-Kabeer		Total	
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
<b>Total</b>	206	100.0	192	100.0	236	100.0	195	100.0	164	100.0	131	100.0	1124	100.0
<b>Household headship</b>														
Male	174	84.5	173	90.1	201	85.2	172	88.2	148	90.2	108	82.4	976	86.8
Female	32	15.5	19	9.9	35	14.8	23	11.8	16	9.8	23	17.6	148	13.2
<b>Number of usual members (excluding domestic workers)</b>														
1	3	1.4	0	0.0	3	1.2	3	1.5	0	0.0	0	0.0	9	0.8
2	22	10.6	11	5.7	16	6.6	22	11.2	2	1.2	8	5.9	81	7.1
3	38	18.4	41	21.1	21	8.6	24	12.2	18	11.0	16	11.8	158	13.9
4	45	21.7	41	21.1	36	14.8	28	14.3	28	17.1	23	16.9	201	17.6
5	41	19.8	37	19.1	31	12.8	40	20.4	39	23.8	20	14.7	208	18.2
6	26	12.6	41	21.1	51	21.0	33	16.8	35	21.3	24	17.6	210	18.4
7	16	7.7	15	7.7	30	12.3	18	9.2	19	11.6	24	17.6	122	10.7
8+	16	7.7	8	4.1	55	22.6	28	14.3	23	14.0	21	15.4	151	13.2
<b>Total</b>	207		194		243		196		164		136		1140	
<b>Mean (SD)</b>	4.6	2.0	4.7	1.6	5.8	2.3	5.1	2.2	5.6	2.1	5.7	2.5	5.3	2.2
<b>Median</b>	4.0		5.0		6.0		5.0		5.0		6.0		5.0	
<b>Number of domestic workers</b>														
0	36	17.4	28	14.4	14	5.8	48	24.5	19	11.6	8	5.9	153	13.4
1	113	54.6	140	72.2	185	76.1	100	51.0	102	62.2	99	72.8	739	64.8
2	51	24.6	17	8.8	41	16.9	39	19.9	31	18.9	19	14.0	198	17.4
3+	7	3.4	9	4.6	3	1.2	9	4.6	12	7.3	10	7.4	50	4.4

**Table 4.3A: Educational Attainment of the Female Household Population by Age, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

**Numbers**

Females HH	≤ Primary	intermediate	Secondary	Diploma	University (Bachelor's)	Post Graduate	Don't Know	Total
15-19	10	153	157	5	11	0	1	337
20-24	0	12	81	62	78	0	0	233
25-29	0	7	43	59	117	6	1	233
30-34	0	15	54	76	103	8	2	258
35-39	1	30	45	89	89	9	2	265
40-44	3	24	42	69	71	6	0	215
45-49	11	32	49	39	54	3	0	188
50-54	12	23	13	10	8	1	8	75
55-59	12	9	7	6	4	1	2	41
60-64	14	14	8	3	4	0	8	51
65-69	14	4	2	1	0	0	2	23
70-74	4	3	0	0	0	0	1	8
75-79	6	0	0	0	2	0	1	9
80+	5	0	0	0	0	0	1	6
<b>Total</b>	<b>92</b>	<b>326</b>	<b>501</b>	<b>419</b>	<b>541</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>29</b>	<b>1,942</b>

**Percentages**

Females HH	≤ Primary	intermediate	Secondary	Diploma	University (Bachelor's)	Post Graduate	Don't Know	Total
15-19	2.9	45.4	46.5	1.4	3.2	0.0	0.3	337
20-24	0.0	5.1	34.7	26.6	33.4	0.0	0.0	233
25-29	0.0	3.0	18.4	25.3	50.2	2.5	0.4	233
30-34	0.0	5.8	20.9	29.4	39.9	3.1	0.7	258
35-39	0.3	11.3	16.9	33.5	33.5	3.4	0.7	265
40-44	1.4	11.1	19.5	32.0	33.0	2.7	0.0	215
45-49	5.8	17.0	26.0	20.7	28.7	1.6	0.0	188
50-54	16.0	30.6	17.3	13.3	10.6	1.3	10.6	75
55-59	29.2	21.9	17.0	14.6	9.7	2.4	4.8	41
60-64	27.4	27.4	15.6	5.8	7.8	0.0	15.6	51
65-69	60.8	17.3	8.7	4.3	0.0	0.0	8.7	23
70-74	50.0	37.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	12.5	8
75-79	66.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	22.2	0.0	11.1	9
80+	83.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	16.6	6
<b>Total</b>	<b>4.7</b>	<b>16.7</b>	<b>25.8</b>	<b>21.5</b>	<b>27.8</b>	<b>1.7</b>	<b>1.4</b>	<b>1,942</b>



**Table 4.3B: Educational Attainment of the Female Household Population by Governorate, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**
**Numbers**

Males HH	≤ Primary	Intermediate	Secondary	Diploma	University (Bachelor's)	Post Graduate	Don't Know	Total
15-19	0.9	51.2	43.3	1.9	2.2	0.3	0.0	316
20-24	0.0	4.6	38.0	20.1	31.9	5.1	0.0	213
25-29	1.3	6.2	16.5	15.1	59.3	1.3	0.0	145
30-34	0.0	7.5	20.5	15.5	52.0	4.0	0.5	200
35-39	1.0	10.8	18.3	14.0	54.0	1.6	0.0	185
40-44	1.0	8.9	18.5	20.6	47.0	3.7	0.0	189
45-49	0.6	13.9	18.7	20.0	41.8	4.8	0.0	165
50-54	2.7	16.5	17.4	21.1	35.7	3.6	2.7	109
55-59	2.0	18.7	31.2	19.7	27.0	0.0	1.0	96
60-64	14.8	29.6	16.6	12.9	22.2	0.0	3.7	54
65-69	13.7	34.4	34.4	10.3	3.4	0.0	3.4	29
70-74	62.5	18.7	0.0	6.2	6.2	0.0	6.2	16
75-79	20.0	40.0	0.0	0.0	40.0	0.0	0.0	5
80+	25.0	37.5	0.0	12.5	12.5	0.0	12.5	8
<b>Total</b>	<b>2.31</b>	<b>18.8</b>	<b>26.0</b>	<b>14.6</b>	<b>34.9</b>	<b>2.5</b>	<b>0.5</b>	<b>1,730</b>

**Percentages**

Females HH	≤ Primary	intermediate	Secondary	Diploma	University (Bachelor's)	Post Graduate	Don't Know	Total
15-19	2.9	45.4	46.5	1.4	3.2	0.0	0.3	337
20-24	0.0	5.1	34.7	26.6	33.4	0.0	0.0	233
25-29	0.0	3.0	18.4	25.3	50.2	2.5	0.4	233
30-34	0.0	5.8	20.9	29.4	39.9	3.1	0.7	258
35-39	0.3	11.3	16.9	33.5	33.5	3.4	0.7	265
40-44	1.4	11.1	19.5	32.0	33.0	2.7	0.0	215
45-49	5.8	17.0	26.0	20.7	28.7	1.6	0.0	188
50-54	16.0	30.6	17.3	13.3	10.6	1.3	10.6	75
55-59	29.2	21.9	17.0	14.6	9.7	2.4	4.8	41
60-64	27.4	27.4	15.6	5.8	7.8	0.0	15.6	51
65-69	60.8	17.3	8.7	4.3	0.0	0.0	8.7	23
70-74	50.0	37.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	12.5	8
75-79	66.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	22.2	0.0	11.1	9
80+	83.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	16.6	6
<b>Total</b>	<b>4.7</b>	<b>16.7</b>	<b>25.8</b>	<b>21.5</b>	<b>27.8</b>	<b>1.7</b>	<b>1.4</b>	<b>1,942</b>

Among Kuwaiti men, the percentage of those who had attained less than primary level education was only 2.3 per cent. More than half had attained a post-secondary level education (Table 4.4A), with about 38 per cent having completed university or higher level of education. When viewed by age, a clear pattern of increasing educational attainment among the younger persons is clearly visible, as in the case of women. The percentage of men who had completed university level was relatively the highest in Ahmadi and lowest in Jahraa (43.2 per cent and 28.5 per cent, respectively, see Table 4.4B).

The marital status of the women in Kuwaiti households is shown in Tables 4.5A and 4.5B. Among all women aged 15 and above, about 55 per cent were currently married, 32.3 per cent were never married, 7.4 per cent were divorced and 5.4 per cent were widowed. The rising age at marriage in the country is evident from the fact that only 2.4 per cent of women aged less than 20 were married. By the end of the reproductive period, almost all women had been married. Not all of them stayed married, however; among those aged 35-39, the percentage of divorced women was 15.5 per cent, for example. Some notable differences were present between the governorates, with Ahmadi having the highest percentage of never married women (Table 4.5B).

The marital status distribution of Kuwaiti men showed a strikingly different pattern than that of women (Table 4.6 A and 4.6B). The percentage of divorced men was much lower than that of women at all ages. In ages 35-39, for example, only 6 per cent men were divorced compared with 15.5 per cent women. Also, widowhood was much lower among men than women. Among those aged 65-69, 13.8 per cent of men and 56.5 per cent of women were widowed. The major reason for these large differences is that re-marriage is much higher among men than women as well as the lower life expectancy of men. In terms of differences between governorates, Ahmadi had relatively more divorced men compared with other areas (Table 4.6B).

The general characteristics of the household are shown in Table 4.7. In terms of living arrangements, 91.3 per cent of all households were nuclear family units, comprising husband, wife and unmarried children, while the rest had additional relatives living in the house. Mubarak Al-Kabeer had the highest number of families (16.8 per cent) living in extended family units.

A little over half (51.8 per cent) of all households lived in a villa or part of a villa, while about one-third lived in a flat. About 51.6 per cent of all families were resident-owners, while 37.5 per cent were renting the accommodation. Furthermore, in about 10 per cent cases, the accommodation had been lent by the parents. About half the families living in Hawally were renting the accommodation, a higher percentage than in other governorates. Among those living in Farwaniya, the house had been lent by the parents in 24.1 per cent cases, while the respective percentage was only 3.1 in Hawally (Table 4.7).

**Table 4.4A: Educational Attainment of the Male Household Population by Age, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**  
Number

Males HH	≤ Primary	Intermediate	Secondary	Diploma	University Bachelor's	Post Graduate	Don't Know	Total
15-19	3	162	137	6	7	1	0	316
20-24	0	10	81	43	68	11	0	213
25-29	2	9	24	22	86	2	0	145
30-34	0	15	41	31	104	8	1	200
35-39	2	20	34	26	100	3	0	185
40-44	2	17	35	39	89	7	0	189
45-49	1	23	31	33	69	8	0	165
50-54	3	18	19	23	39	4	3	109
55-59	2	18	30	19	26	0	1	96
60-64	8	16	9	7	12	0	2	54
65-69	4	10	10	3	1	0	1	29
70-74	10	3	0	1	1	0	1	16
75-79	1	2	0	0	2	0	0	5
80+	2	3	0	1	1	0	1	8
<b>Total</b>	<b>40</b>	<b>326</b>	<b>451</b>	<b>254</b>	<b>605</b>	<b>44</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>1,730</b>

**Table 4.4B: Educational Attainment of the Male Household Population by Governorate, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

**Percentage**

Males HH	≤ Primary	Inter-mediate	Secondary	Diploma	University (Bachelor's)	Post Graduate	Don't Know	Total
Kuwait City	7	47	64	49	96	9	4	4
Hawally	5	39	93	42	97	6	4	4
Ahmadi	8	62	73	66	169	12	1	1
Jahraa	7	61	73	30	71	7	0	0
Farwaniya	7	67	75	37	102	6	2	2
Mubarak	6	50	75	30	70	4	0	0
Al-Kabeer								
<b>Total</b>	40	326	453	254	605	44	11	11

**Table 4.5A: Marital Status of the Female Household Population, by Age, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

**Number**

Females HH	Married	Divorced	Widowed	Never Married	Total
15-19	8	3	0	326	337
20-24	48	9	0	176	233
25-29	151	9	2	71	233
30-34	192	35	2	29	258
35-39	210	41	2	12	265
40-44	180	17	10	8	215
45-49	153	20	14	1	188
50-54	56	5	10	4	75
55-59	27	2	11	1	41
60-64	26	1	24	0	51
65-69	10	0	13	0	23
70-74	4	0	4	0	8
75-79	1	1	7	0	9
80+	0	1	5	0	6
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,066</b>	<b>144</b>	<b>104</b>	<b>628</b>	<b>1,942</b>

Percentage

Females HH	Married	Divorced	Widowed	Never Married	Total
15-19	2.4	0.9	0.0	96.7	337
20-24	20.6	3.9	0.0	75.5	233
25-29	64.8	3.9	0.9	30.5	233
30-34	74.4	13.6	0.8	11.2	258
35-39	79.2	15.5	0.8	4.5	265
40-44	83.7	7.9	4.7	3.7	215
45-49	81.4	10.6	7.4	0.5	188
50-54	74.7	6.7	13.3	5.3	75
55-59	65.9	4.9	26.8	2.4	41
60-64	51.0	2.0	47.1	0.0	51
65-69	43.5	0.0	56.5	0.0	23
70-74	50.0	0.0	50.0	0.0	8
75-79	11.1	11.1	77.8	0.0	9
80+	0.0	16.7	83.3	0.0	6
<b>Total</b>	<b>54.9</b>	<b>7.4</b>	<b>5.4</b>	<b>32.3</b>	<b>1,942</b>

Table 4.5B: Marital Status of the Female Household Population, by Governorate, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018

Number

Females HH	Married	Divorced	Widowed	Never Married	Total
Kuwait City	186	27	21	104	338
Hawally	185	16	12	82	295
Ahmadi	214	40	25	179	458
Jahraa	160	17	13	89	279
Farwaniya	185	23	17	107	332
Mubarak	137	21	16	68	242
Al-Kabeer					
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,067</b>	<b>144</b>	<b>104</b>	<b>629</b>	<b>1,944</b>

Percentage

Females HH	Married	Divorced	Widowed	Never Married	Total
Kuwait City	55.0	8.0	6.2	30.8	338
Hawally	62.7	5.4	4.1	27.8	295
Ahmadi	46.7	8.7	5.5	39.1	458
Jahraa	57.3	6.1	4.7	31.9	279
Farwaniya	55.7	6.9	5.1	32.2	332
Mubarak	56.6	8.7	6.6	28.1	242
Al-Kabeer					
<b>Total</b>	<b>54.9</b>	<b>7.4</b>	<b>5.3</b>	<b>32.4</b>	<b>1,944</b>

**Table 4.6A: Marital Status of the Male Household Population by Age, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

**Number**

<b>Females HH</b>	<b>Married</b>	<b>Divorced</b>	<b>Widowed</b>	<b>Never Married</b>	<b>Total</b>
15-19	2	0	0	314	316
20-24	11	1	0	201	213
25-29	86	2	1	56	145
30-34	164	9	0	27	200
35-39	165	11	0	7	183
40-44	183	3	0	5	191
45-49	159	4	1	1	165
50-54	108	1	0	0	109
55-59	92	2	2	0	96
60-64	52	0	2	0	54
65-69	25	0	4	0	29
70-74	14	0	2	0	16
75-79	5	0	0	0	5
80+	6	0	2	0	8
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,072</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>611</b>	<b>1,730</b>

**Percentage**

<b>Females HH</b>	<b>Married</b>	<b>Divorced</b>	<b>Widowed</b>	<b>Never Married</b>	<b>Total</b>
15-19	0.6	0.0	0.0	99.4	316
20-24	5.2	0.5	0.0	94.4	213
25-29	59.3	1.4	0.7	38.6	145
30-34	82.0	4.5	0.0	13.5	200
35-39	90.2	6.0	0.0	3.8	183
40-44	95.8	1.6	0.0	2.6	191
45-49	96.4	2.4	0.6	0.6	165
50-54	99.1	0.9	0.0	0.0	109
55-59	95.8	2.1	2.1	0.0	96
60-64	96.3	0.0	3.7	0.0	54
65-69	86.2	0.0	13.8	0.0	29
70-74	87.5	0.0	12.5	0.0	16
75-79	100.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	5
80+	75.0	0.0	25.0	0.0	8
<b>Total</b>	<b>62.0</b>	<b>1.9</b>	<b>0.8</b>	<b>35.3</b>	<b>1,730</b>

**Table 4.6B: Marital Status of the Male Household Population by Age, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

**Number**

Females HH	Married	Divorced	Widowed	Never Married	Total
<b>Kuwait City</b>	185	3	3	86	277
<b>Hawally</b>	183	2	3	98	286
<b>Ahmadi</b>	216	15	4	156	391
<b>Jahraa</b>	159	5	2	83	249
<b>Farwaniya</b>	179	5	2	110	296
<b>Mubarak Al-Kabeer</b>	151	3	0	81	235
<b>Total</b>	1,073	33	14	614	1,734

**Percentage**

Females HH	Married	Divorced	Widowed	Never Married	Total
<b>Kuwait City</b>	66.8	1.1	1.1	31.0	277
<b>Hawally</b>	64.0	0.7	1.0	34.3	286
<b>Ahmadi</b>	55.2	3.8	1.0	39.9	391
<b>Jahraa</b>	63.9	2.0	0.8	33.3	249
<b>Farwaniya</b>	60.5	1.7	0.7	37.2	296
<b>Mubarak Al-Kabeer</b>	64.3	1.3	0.0	34.5	235
<b>Total</b>	61.9	1.9	0.8	35.4	1,734

**Table 4.7: Characteristics of the household by governorate, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Characteristics	Capital	Hawally	Ahmadi	Farwaniya	Jahraa	Mubarak Al-Kabeer	Total
<b>Total</b>	206	192	236	195	164	131	1,124
<b>Family Type</b>							
Nuclear	188	180	223	177	149	109	1,026
Extended 1	17	9	13	18	12	16	85
Extended 2	1	3	0	0	3	6	13
<b>Type of House</b>							
Villa	69	46	106	64	42	50	377
Part of Villa	44	39	44	30	35	14	206
Flat	61	84	38	83	62	48	376
Low income house	31	23	48	18	25	19	164

Table 4.7, continued

<b>Area (Sqmts)</b>							
< 400	110	127	98	135	88	83	641
400-500	71	49	93	50	54	40	357
501-999	24	16	45	10	20	8	123
1000 or more	1	0	0	0	2	0	3
<b>Basement</b>							
Yes	39	44	61	30	24	53	251
No	167	148	174	165	140	78	872
<b>House Owned</b>							
Rented	88	95	58	76	55	50	422
Owned	87	91	176	69	88	69	580
Lent by Parents	28	6	2	47	18	9	110
Others	3	0	0	3	3	3	12
<b>Total</b>	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
<b>Family Type</b>							
Nuclear	91.3	93.8	94.5	90.8	90.9	83.2	91.3
Extended 1	8.3	4.7	5.5	9.2	7.3	12.2	7.6
Extended 2	0.5	1.6	0.0	0.0	1.8	4.6	1.2
<b>Type of House</b>							
Villa	33.5	24.0	44.9	32.8	25.6	38.2	33.5
Part of Villa	21.4	20.3	18.6	15.4	21.3	10.7	18.3
Flat	29.6	43.8	16.1	42.6	37.8	36.6	33.5
Low income house	15.0	12.0	20.3	9.2	15.2	14.5	14.6
<b>Area (Sqmts)</b>							
< 400	53.4	66.1	41.5	69.2	53.7	63.4	57.0
400-500	34.5	25.5	39.4	25.6	32.9	30.5	31.8
501-999	11.7	8.3	19.1	5.1	12.2	6.1	10.9
1000 or more	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.2	0.0	0.3
<b>Basement</b>							
Yes	18.9	22.9	26.0	15.4	14.6	40.5	22.4
No	81.1	77.1	74.0	84.6	85.4	59.5	77.6
<b>House Owned</b>							
Rented	42.7	49.5	24.6	39.0	33.5	38.2	37.5
Owned	42.2	47.4	74.6	35.4	53.7	52.7	51.6
Lent by Parents	13.6	3.1	0.8	24.1	11.0	6.9	9.8
Others	1.5	0.0	0.0	1.5	1.8	2.3	1.1

In terms of the plot size, a majority (57 per cent) were living in an accommodation built on less than 400 square meters, while the rest were living in larger homes (Table 4.7). Finally, the presence of a basement is considered to add value to the dwelling unit and about 22.4 per cent of the homes in our sample had a basement. Mubarak Al-Kabeer was exceptional in this regard, since 40.5 per cent of the homes in that governorate had a basement.

Additional information about the housing unit, assets and income is given in Table 4.8. Kuwaiti dwelling units had about 7.8 rooms, 4.3 bedrooms, and 3.2 bathrooms on average. Relative to the other governorates, Ahmadi had the largest homes. The average number of cars per household were 2.1, with Mubarak Al-Kabeer reporting the largest number per family (2.6). The average household income was KD2,916, ranging from 2,602 in Jahraa to 3,166 in Mubarak Al-Kabeer.

As indicated by the household composition, domestic workers have now become an integral part of Kuwaiti households, comprising 17.4 per cent of all residents in the house. Data on age, sex, marital status, education and nationality of the domestic workers was collected as part of the household interview and is shown in Table 4.9. A large majority (86.6 per cent) of all domestic workers were aged between 25-44. About 88.3 per cent were female while the rest were male. Almost three-fourths (72.3 per cent) of all the domestic workers were married and one-fourth had never been married. The largest percentage (36.3 per cent) were Indian, followed closely by Filipinos (35.8 per cent). Sri Lankans, Bangladeshis and Indonesians were some of the other domestic workers in Kuwaiti households. Thus, most were Asian, and Arabs constituted less than 1% of all such workers.

**Table 4.8: Average Number of Rooms, Bedrooms, Bathrooms, Cars for Personal Use and Household Income Per Month, by Governorate, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

	Capital	Hawally	Ahmadi	Farwaniya	Jahraa	Mubarak Al-Kabeer	Total
<b>Total Number of Rooms</b>	206	192	236	195	164	131	1,124
Means	7.5	7.0	9.4	6.6	7.6	8.9	7.8
(S. D)	3.9	2.6	3.4	2.8	3.9	4.9	3.7
<b>Number of Bedrooms</b>							
Means	4.2	3.4	5.08	3.59	4.08	4.6	4.26
(S. D)	2.3	1.6	1.8	1.7	1.9	2.0	1.1
<b>Number of Bathrooms</b>							
Means	3.50	2.8	3.74	2.96	2.96	3.3	3.2
(S. D)	1.8	1	1.6	1.4	1.4	1.4	1.4
<b>Number of Cars, Personal</b>							
Means	2.2	1.9	2.0	2.4	1.8	2.56	2.1
(S. D)	1.3	1.5	.90	1.0	1.0	1.1	1.3
<b>Household Income Per Month</b>							
Means	2894.3	2884.7	2867.8	3108.0	2606.2	3166.0	2916.0
(S. D)	1565.7	938.7	1079.2	3819.9	894.8	980.8	1878.8



**Table 4.9 A: Characteristics of Domestic Workers by Governorate,  
Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Characteri- stic	Capital	Hawally	Ahmadi	Farwaniya	Jahraa	Mubarak Al- Kabeer	Total
<b>Total</b>	238	199	266	201	207	157	1,268
<b>Age</b>							
15-19	0	0	0	0	2	0	2
20-24	9	19	0.0	8.0	12	11	59
25-29	31	34	27	36	41	28	197
30-34	65	62	117	69	50	56	419
35-39	42	44	85	44	36	40	291
40-44	48	26	33	39	30	17	193
45-49	22	10	3	4	4	5	48
50-54	5	3	0	1	2	0	11
55-59	1	0	0	0	1	0	2
60-64	0	0	0	0	1	0	1
<b>Gender</b>							
Male	31	19	20	35	32	11	148
Female	207	180	246	166	175	146	1,120
<b>Marital Status</b>							
Married	150	119	211	150	138	120	888
Divorced/S	18	5	12	5	9	2	51
Widowed	6	8	9	10	7	2	42
Never Married	51	66	34	36	28	33	248
<b>Educational Level</b>							
≤ Primary	48	19	32	58	58	19	234
Intermediate	20	10	49	56	24	28	187
Secondary	44	5	19	8	34	31	141
Diploma	2	1	0	1	2	1	7
University (Bachelor's)	0	0	0	0	3	0	3
Don't Know	111	163	166	78	61	78	657
<b>Nationality</b>							
Indian	88	53	99	78	84	58	460
Sri Lankans	29	36	32	28	14	14	153
Pakistani	5	2	0	0	1	0	8
Bangladesh	9	15	6	22	8	5	65
Filipino	74	75	120	54	63	68	454
Indonesian	8	11	4	9	11	1	44
Others Non Arabs	25	6	5	6	26	10	78
Other Arabs	0	1	0	4	0	1	6

Table 4.9 A, continued

Characteristics	Capital	Hawally	Ahmadi	Farwaniya	Jahraa	Mubarak Al-Kabeer	Total
<b>Total Age</b>	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
15-19	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	0.0	0.2
20-24	3.8	9.5	0.0	4.0	5.8	7.0	4.7
25-29	13.0	17.1	10.2	17.9	19.8	17.8	15.5
30-34	27.3	31.2	44.0	34.3	24.2	35.7	33.0
35-39	17.6	22.1	32.0	21.9	17.4	25.5	22.9
40-44	20.2	13.1	12.4	19.4	14.5	10.8	15.2
45-49	9.2	5.0	1.1	2.0	1.9	3.2	3.8
50-54	2.1	1.5	0.0	0.5	1.0	0.0	0.9
55-59	0.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.0	0.2
60-64	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.0	0.1
<b>Gender</b>							
Male	13.0	9.5	7.5	17.4	15.5	7.0	11.7
Female	87.0	90.5	92.5	82.6	84.5	93.0	88.3
<b>Marital Status</b>							
Married	66.7	60.1	79.3	74.6	75.8	76.4	72.3
Divorced/S	8.0	2.5	4.5	2.5	4.9	1.3	4.1
Widowed	2.7	4.0	3.4	5.0	3.8	1.3	3.4
Never Married	22.7	33.3	12.8	17.9	15.4	21.0	20.2
<b>Educational Level</b>							
≤ Primary	21.3	9.6	12.0	28.9	31.9	12.1	19.0
Intermediate	8.9	5.1	18.4	27.9	13.2	17.8	15.2
Secondary	19.6	2.5	7.1	4.0	18.7	19.7	11.5
Diploma	0.9	0.5	0.0	0.5	1.1	0.6	0.6
University (Bachelor's)	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.6	0.0	0.2
Don't Know	49.3	82.3	62.4	38.8	33.5	49.7	53.5
<b>Nationality</b>							
Indian	37.0	26.6	37.2	38.8	40.6	36.9	36.3
Sri Lankan	12.2	18.1	12.0	13.9	6.8	8.9	12.1
Pakistani	2.1	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.0	0.6
Bangladesh	3.8	7.5	2.3	10.9	3.9	3.2	5.1
Filipino	31.1	37.7	45.1	26.9	30.4	43.3	35.8
Indonesian	3.4	5.5	1.5	4.5	5.3	0.6	3.5
Others Non Arabs	10.5	3.0	1.9	3.0	12.6	6.4	6.2
Other Arabs	0.0	0.5	0.0	2.0	0.0	0.6	0.5

## 5

### **Social and Economic Characteristics of Ever-Married Women and their Husbands**

A total of 1,016 ever-married women aged less than 50 participated in the survey. Even though all currently married, widowed or divorced women aged 15-49 were defined to be eligible, the youngest respondent who met our inclusion criteria was aged 18 (Table 5.1). The average age of the 1,016 women was 36.5 years. About 86.2 per cent were married at the time of survey, 10.7 per cent were divorced and 3.1 per cent were widowed. The largest proportion live in Ahmadi and the smallest proportion in Mubarak Al-Kabeer. About 65.5 per cent had completed post-secondary level education and 55.5 per cent were employed.

#### **Education and Work Participation**

Further details about the educational level of ever-married women and husbands of currently married women are given in Tables 5.2 and 5.3. Only 13.2 per cent of women had completed less than secondary level education, while the rest had attained secondary or higher level of education. More than one-third (35 per cent) had completed university or higher level of education, the percentage being highest among women aged 25-29 (41.7 per cent). In terms of geographical differences, Hawally had the lowest (28.1 per cent) and Farwaniya had the highest percentage (40.3 per cent) of women with university level education.

Almost half of all husbands (of currently married women) had attained university or higher levels of education (Table 5.3). A clear upward trend by age was found for husbands' education with 58.2 per cent among those aged 30-34 having completed university or higher level of education compared with only 38.6 per cent of those aged 50+. Going by governorate, the percentage with university or higher education was largest in Ahmadi and smallest in Mubarak Al-Kabeer (60.7 per cent and 33.7 per cent, respectively).

About 55 per cent of all ever-married women were in the labour force at the time of the survey, with the percentage being as high as 66.2 per cent among those aged 30-34 (Table 5.4). Work participation was notably higher among divorced/widowed women compared with currently married women (72.1 per cent and 52.9 per cent, respectively) and was inversely associated with the number of living children. The percentage of working women was highest in Mubarak Al-Kabeer (79.7 per cent) and lowest in Hawally (44.4 per cent). Education had a strong positive association with work participation, with 70.3 per cent of those with university or higher level of education in the labour force compared with only 33.8 per cent of those with less than intermediate level of education. The average monthly income of the working women was KD1,336.

**Table 5.1: Distribution of Ever-Married and Currently Married Women Age 18-49 by Selected Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018 (column-wise %)**

Background Characteristics	Widowed/Divorced N=140		Currently Married N= 876		Total N= 1016	
	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number
<b>TOTAL</b>	100.0	140	100.0	876	100.0	1,016
<b>Age</b>						
18-24	4.3	6	5.4	47	5.2	53
25-29	7.9	11	14.7	129	13.8	140
30-34	21.4	30	21.2	186	21.3	216
35-39	27.1	38	23.2	203	23.7	241
40-44	17.9	25	18.7	164	18.6	189
45-49	21.4	30	16.8	147	17.4	177
X (SD)	37.8 (7.2)		36.3 (7.3)		36.5 (7.3)	
<b>Marital Status</b>						
Married	0.0	0	100.0	876	86.2	876
Divorced	77.9	109	0.0	0	10.7	109
Widowed	22.1	31	0.0	0	3.1	31
<b>Governorates</b>						
Capital	21.4	30	17.1	150	17.7	180
Hawally	10.0	14	17.9	157	16.8	171
Ahmadi	29.3	41	20.4	179	21.7	220
Farwaniya	16.4	23	17.5	153	17.3	176
Jahraa	9.3	13	15.2	133	14.4	146
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	13.6	19	11.9	104	12.1	123
<b>Education</b>						
≤ Intermediate	18.0	25	12.4	108	13.2	133
Secondary	21.6	30	21.3	186	21.4	216
Diploma	25.9	36	31.2	272	30.5	308
University +	34.5	48	35.1	306	35.0	354
<b>Work Status</b>						
Currently working	72.1	101	52.9	463	55.5	564
Not working currently	27.9	39	47.1	413	44.5	452

**Table 5.2: Distribution of Ever-Married Women Age 18-49 by Highest Level of Schooling Completed, According to Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Highest Level of Schooling								Total	Number of Ever-Married Women
	≤ Intermediate N= 133		Secondary N= 216		Diploma N= 308		University + N= 354			
	%	n	%	n	%	n	%	n		
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>13.2</b>	<b>133</b>	<b>21.4</b>	<b>216</b>	<b>30.5</b>	<b>308</b>	<b>35.0</b>	<b>354</b>	100.0	1,016
<b>Age</b>										
18-24	13.2	7	39.6	21	22.6	12	24.5	13	100.0	53
25-29	6.5	9	18.0	25	33.8	47	41.7	58	100.0	139
30-34	9.3	20	21.0	45	32.2	69	37.4	80	100.0	214
35-39	11.7	28	19.2	46	35.1	84	33.9	81	100.0	239
40-44	13.8	26	18.0	34	32.3	61	36.0	68	100.0	189
45-49	24.3	43	25.4	45	19.8	35	30.5	54	100.0	177
<b>Governorate</b>										
Capital	17.9	32	15.6	28	31.3	56	35.2	63	100.0	179
Hawally	6.4	11	31.0	53	34.5	59	28.1	48	100.0	171
Ahmadi	9.7	21	18.9	41	36.9	80	34.6	75	100.0	217
Farwaniya	17.0	30	23.3	41	19.3	34	40.3	71	100.0	176
Jahraa	12.4	18	17.9	26	35.2	51	34.5	50	100.0	145
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	17.1	21	22.0	27	22.8	28	38.2	47	100.0	123

**Table 5.3: Distribution of Husbands of Currently Married Women Age 18-49 By Highest Level of Schooling Completed, According to Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Highest Level of Schooling								Total	Number of Ever-Married Women
	≤ Intermediate N= 133		Secondary N= 216		Diploma N= 308		University + N= 354			
	%	N	%	n	%	n	%	n		
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>12.7</b>	<b>111</b>	<b>20.0</b>	<b>175</b>	<b>18.2</b>	<b>159</b>	<b>49.1</b>	<b>429</b>	100.0	876
<b>Age</b>										
20-29	13.3	10	20.0	15	18.7	14	48.0	36	100.0	75
30-34	7.1	10	17.0	24	17.7	25	58.2	82	100.0	141
35-39	11.4	19	19.2	32	14.4	24	55.1	92	100.0	167
40-44	11.4	21	18.9	35	20.5	38	49.2	91	100.0	185
45-49	12.4	20	21.7	35	21.1	34	44.7	72	100.0	161
50+	21.4	31	23.4	34	16.6	24	38.6	56	100.0	145
<b>Governorate</b>										
Capital	12.7	19	18.0	27	18.0	27	51.3	77	100.0	150
Hawally	5.1	8	27.4	43	20.4	32	47.1	74	100.0	157
Ahmadi	6.7	12	10.1	18	22.5	40	60.7	108	100.0	178
Farwaniya	19.6	3	13.7	21	14.4	22	52.3	80	100.0	153
Jahraa	18.2	24	24.2	32	15.9	21	41.7	55	100.0	132
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	17.3	18	32.7	34	16.3	17	33.7	35	100.0	104

**Table 5.4: Distribution of Ever-Married Women Age 18-49 by Employment Status, According to Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Working N= 564		Not Currently Working N= 452		Total	Number of Ever-Married Women
	%	n	%	N		
<b>TOTAL</b>	55.5	564	44.5	452	100.0	1,016
<b>Age</b>						
18-24	45.3	24	54.7	29	100.0	53
25-29	55.7	78	44.3	62	100.0	140
30-34	66.2	143	33.8	73	100.0	216
35-39	52.3	126	47.7	115	100.0	241
40-44	55.0	104	45.0	85	100.0	189
45-49	50.3	89	49.7	88	100.0	177
<b>Marital Status</b>						
Married	52.9	463	47.1	413	100.0	876
Divorced/ Widowed	72.1	101	27.9	39	100.0	140
<b>Number of Living Children</b>						
0	62.5	40	37.5	24	100.0	64
1-2	57.0	167	43.0	126	100.0	293
3-4	57.3	243	42.7	181	100.0	424
5+	48.5	114	51.5	121	100.0	235
<b>Governorates</b>						
Capital	56.1	101	43.9	79	100.0	180
Hawally	44.4	76	55.6	95	100.0	171
Ahmadi	50.0	110	50.0	110	100.0	220
Farwaniya	56.3	99	43.8	77	100.0	176
Jahraa	54.8	80	45.2	66	100.0	146
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	79.7	98	20.3	25	100.0	123
<b>Education</b>						
≤ Intermediate	33.8	45	66.2	88	100.0	133
Secondary	44.9	97	55.1	119	100.0	216
Diploma	55.5	171	44.5	137	100.0	308
University +	70.3	249	29.7	105	100.0	354
<b>Salary Per Month (KD)</b>						
Mean	1,336.03					
Standard Deviation	904,043					
Median	1,200.00					
<b>Working Sector</b>						
Public Sector	91.9	564				
<b>Have Worked Prior to Marriage</b>						
Yes	86.0	564				

Among the husbands of currently married women, 83.8 per cent were employed at the time of the survey and the rest were retired or unemployed (Table 5.5). Husbands' employment was inversely associated with age and number of living children. There were only minor differences in husbands' work status according to governorate. As in the case of women, educational level was positively associated with work participation, with about 91.6 per cent of university educated ones being employed. The average monthly income of husbands was KD2,018.

In terms of the type of occupation, 37.8 per cent of women were engaged in professional jobs and 36 per cent in clerical jobs (Table 5.6). No clear pattern of association with age of women, marital status or number of children was found. Geographical differences were fairly marked with Hawally having the lowest percentage of women in professional occupations (26.3 per cent) and Mubarak Al-Kabeer having the highest (51 per cent). Participation in professional occupations was strongly associated with educational level; 72.7 per cent of women in professional jobs were university educated while less than 10 per cent of those with secondary or lower level education were in such occupations.

The occupational distribution of husbands of currently married women is shown in Table 5.7. About 36.7 per cent of husbands were engaged in professional occupations, 24.7 per cent in technical, 21.8 per cent in clerical, and 16.8 per cent in other occupations. No notable differences were seen in terms of age, number of living children, or governorate of residence. Educational level was, however, positively associated with being in a professional job.

**Table 5.5: Distribution of Husbands of Currently Married Women Age 18-49 by Employment Status, According to Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Working N= 734		Not Currently Working N= 142		Total	Number of Husbands
	%	n	%	n		
<b>TOTAL</b>	83.8	734	16.2	142	100.0	876
<b>Age</b>						
20-29	98.7	74	1.3	1	100.0	75
30-34	99.3	140	0.7	1	100.0	141
35-39	95.8	160	4.2	7	100.0	167
40-44	90.3	168	9.7	18	100.0	186
45-49	78.3	126	21.7	35	100.0	161
50+	45.2	66	54.8	80	100.0	146
<b>Number of Living Children</b>						
0	97.5	39	2.5	1	100.0	40
1-2	94.3	233	5.7	14	100.0	247
3-4	84.1	312	15.9	59	100.0	371
5+	68.8	150	31.2	68	100.0	218



Table 5.5: Continued

<b>Governorates</b>						
Capital	86.0	129	14.0	21	100.0	150
Hawally	89.2	140	10.8	40	100.0	157
Ahmadi	77.7	139	22.3	40	100.0	179
Farwaniya	84.3	129	15.7	24	100.0	153
Jahraa	85.0	113	15.0	20	100.0	133
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	80.8	84	19.2	20	100.0	104
<b>Education</b>						
≤ Intermediate	66.7	74	33.3	37	100.0	111
Secondary	78.3	137	21.7	38	100.0	175
Diploma	80.5	128	19.5	31	100.0	159
University +	91.6	393	8.4	36	100.0	429
<b>Monthly Salary (KD)</b>						
Mean	2,018.7					
Standard Deviation	1,153.3					
Median	2,000.0					
<b>Working Sector</b>						
Public sector	84.1	734				

**Table 5.6: Distribution of Ever-Married Women Age 18-49 by Current Occupation, According to Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Professionals	Technicians and Associate Professionals	Clerks	Others	Total	Number of Ever-Married Women Employed
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>37.8</b>	<b>20.2</b>	<b>36.0</b>	<b>6.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>564</b>
<b>Age</b>						
18-24	20.8	29.2	45.8	4.2	100.0	24
25-29	38.5	33.3	24.4	3.8	100.0	78
30-34	32.2	18.2	44.1	5.6	100.0	143
35-39	42.1	21.4	31.7	4.8	100.0	126
40-44	40.4	12.5	39.4	7.7	100.0	104
45-49	41.6	16.9	32.6	9.0	100.0	89
<b>Marital Status</b>						
Married	38.9	19.4	35.6	6.0	100.0	463
Divorced	32.5	25.0	37.5	5.0	100.0	80
Widowed	33.3	19.0	38.1	9.5	100.0	21
<b>Number of Living Children</b>						
0	40.0	12.5	37.5	10.0	100.0	40
1-2	32.9	28.1	32.9	6.0	100.0	167
3-4	38.3	18.1	37.9	5.8	100.0	243
5+	43.0	15.8	36.0	5.3	100.0	114
<b>Governorates</b>						
Capital	30.7	26.7	27.7	14.9	100.0	101
Hawally	26.3	27.6	39.5	6.6	100.0	76
Ahmadi	35.5	20.0	42.7	1.8	100.0	110
Farwaniya	42.4	25.3	27.3	5.1	100.0	99
Jahraa	38.8	6.3	51.2	3.8	100.0	80
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	51.0	14.3	30.6	4.1	100.0	98
<b>Education</b>						
≤ Intermediate	8.9	17.8	53.3	20.0	100.0	45
Secondary	9.3	28.9	55.7	6.2	100.0	97
Diploma	11.1	28.1	54.4	6.4	100.0	171
University +	72.7	12.0	12.0	3.2	100.0	249

**Table 5.7: Distribution of Husbands of Currently Married Women Age 18-49 by Current/Past Occupation, According to Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Professionals	Technicians and Associate Professionals	Clerks	Others	Total	Number
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>36.7</b>	<b>24.7</b>	<b>21.8</b>	<b>16.8</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>862</b>
<b>Age</b>						
20-29	33.8	33.8	18.9	13.5	100.0	74
30-34	40.4	22.0	22.0	15.6	100.0	141
35-39	34.1	31.1	22.6	12.2	100.0	164
40-44	39.7	23.9	22.3	14.1	100.0	184
45-49	36.3	19.1	24.2	20.4	100.0	157
50 +	33.8	22.5	19.0	24.6	100.0	142
<b>Marital Status</b>						
Married	36.7	24.7	21.8	16.8	100.0	862
<b>Number of Living Children</b>						
0	50.0	32.5	15.0	2.5	100.0	40
1-2	32.2	29.8	24.9	13.1	100.0	245
3-4	37.3	22.2	20.0	20.5	100.0	365
5+	38.2	21.7	22.6	17.5	100.0	212
<b>Governorates</b>						
Capital	26.2	24.2	27.5	22.1	100.0	149
Hawally	41.0	19.2	13.5	26.3	100.0	156
Ahmadi	33.7	20.8	36.0	9.6	100.0	178
Farwaniya	41.9	35.1	9.5	13.5	100.0	148
Jahraa	38.8	19.4	29.5	12.4	100.0	129
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	40.2	32.4	9.8	17.6	100.0	102
<b>Education</b>						
≤ Intermediate	25.2	35.9	20.4	18.4	100.0	103
Secondary	36.6	26.2	16.9	20.2	100.0	183
Diploma	23.8	30.9	33.8	11.5	100.0	269
University +	51.5	14.9	14.5	19.1	100.0	303

## Marital Patterns

In terms of polygyny, 95.7 per cent of the currently married women in our survey reported that their husband had only one wife, while only 3.1 per cent said he had more than one wife and 1.3 per cent did not know whether he did (Table 5.8). Minor differences were found in polygyny in relation to age of the woman, her area of residence, educational level, and work status.

Regarding consanguinity, a majority (59.8 per cent) were married to a non-relative, while 28.3 per cent were married to their first cousin (Table 5.9). Marriage to a non-relative seems to have increased among younger persons. Marriage to first cousin was highest among women living in Farwaniya (50.3 per cent) and lowest in those living in Hawally (10.2 per cent). No clear pattern in consanguineous marriage was evident by educational level or work status of women.

The average age at marriage is shown in Table 5.10. Ever-married women were first married at an average of 21.8 years, with the difference ranging from a low of 21.14 years in the Capital to a high of 22.96 years in Mubarak Al-Kabeer. A positive association was found between education level and age at marriage; those with university or higher education got married at an average age of 22.3 years while those with less than secondary level education got married at 20.71 years. Currently working women were married at older ages (22.41 years) compared to non-working women (21.03 years).

**Table 5.8: Distribution of Currently Married Women Age 15-49 by Whether the Husband has Other Wives, According to Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Husband has Other Wives			Total	Number of Currently Married Women
	Yes	No	Don't Know		
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>3.1</b>	<b>95.7</b>	<b>1.3</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>876</b>
<b>Age</b>					
18-24	4.3	93.6	2.1	100.0	47
25-29	2.3	97.7	0.0	100.0	129
30-34	2.7	96.8	0.5	100.0	186
35-39	3.0	95.6	1.5	100.0	203
40-44	3.0	95.1	1.8	100.0	164
45-49	4.1	93.9	2.0	100.0	147
<b>Governorate</b>					
Capital	6.0	92.0	2.0	100.0	150
Hawally	2.5	96.8	0.6	100.0	157
Ahmadi	1.1	97.2	1.7	100.0	179
Farwaniya	3.9	94.1	2.0	100.0	153
Jahraa	3.0	97.0	0.0	100.0	133
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	1.9	97.1	1.0	100.0	104
<b>Education</b>					
≤ Intermediate	4.6	93.5	1.9	100.0	108
Secondary	2.2	96.2	1.6	100.0	186
Diploma	2.6	96.7	0.7	100.0	272
University +	3.3	95.4	1.3	100.0	306
<b>Work Status</b>					
Currently working	3.7	95.0	1.3	100.0	463
Not currently working	2.4	96.4	1.2	100.0	413
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>3.1</b>	<b>95.7</b>	<b>1.3</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>876</b>

**Table 5.9: Distribution of Currently Married Women Age 15-49 by Relationship to Their Husband, According to Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	First Cousin	Second Cousin	Other Relative	Not Related	Total	Number of Currently Married Women
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>28.3</b>	<b>5.1</b>	<b>6.7</b>	<b>59.8</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>876</b>
<b>Age</b>						
18-24	25.5	0.0	8.5	66.0	100.0	47
25-29	30.2	1.6	5.4	62.8	100.0	129
30-34	24.2	3.8	9.37	62.4	100.0	186
35-39	30.5	3.0	6.4	60.1	100.0	203
40-44	26.8	12.2	4.3	56.7	100.0	164
45-49	31.3	6.8	6.8	55.1	100.0	147
<b>Governorate</b>						
Capital	26.0	1.3	2.7	70.0	100.0	150
Hawally	10.2	2.5	7.0	80.3	100.0	157
Ahmadi	29.6	15.6	8.9	45.8	100.0	179
Farwaniya	50.3	0.7	5.2	43.8	100.0	153
Jahraa	27.1	6.8	3.8	62.4	100.0	133
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	26.0	1.0	14.4	58.7	100.0	104
<b>Education</b>						
≤ Intermediate	25.9	5.6	15.7	52.8	100.0	108
Secondary	30.1	3.2	5.4	61.3	100.0	186
Diploma	25.0	3.7	4.4	66.9	100.0	272
University +	31.0	7.2	6.5	55.2	100.0	306
<b>Work Status</b>						
Currently working	29.2	4.8	6.9	59.2	100.0	463
Not currently working	27.4	5.6	6.5	60.5	100.0	413

**Table 5.10: Median Age at First Marriage among Ever-Married Women, Age 18-49, According to Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Women Age 18-49	
	Mean	Median
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>21.80</b>	<b>21.00</b>
<b>Governorate</b>		
Capital	21.14	20.00
Hawally	22.00	22.00
Ahmadi	21.68	21.00
Farwaniya	21.94	21.00
Jahraa	21.45	20.00
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	22.96	23.00
<b>Education</b>		
≤ Intermediate	20.71	20.00
Secondary	21.81	21.00
Diploma	21.68	20.00
University +	22.32	22.00
<b>Work Status</b>		
Currently working	22.40	22.00
Not currently working	21.05	20.00

## Women’s Participation in Decision Making

Currently married working women were asked about who makes decisions on the spending of wife’s income and the amount they earned compared with their husband. The results are shown in Table 5.11. Almost 60 per cent of all women said that the decisions on spending the wife’s earnings were made jointly by her husband and her, while 37.2 per cent said that such decisions were made mainly by her; only 3.2 per cent women said that their husband mainly made such decisions. There was no systematic association between the woman’s background characteristics such as age, number of living children, or education and how the wife’s earnings were spent.

In terms of the relative income of husband and wife, almost three-fourths of the women said they earned less than their husband, 19.8 per cent earned about the same and only 5 per cent earned more than him (Table 5.11). Larger percentages of women in Ahmadi and Hawally earned similar incomes to their husband (32.1 and 30.8 per cent, respectively) compared with those in Jahraa (6.8 per cent). Also, larger percentages of women with secondary and higher level of education earned similar incomes to their husband compared with those having less than secondary education.

When asked about who makes the decisions on the expenditure of husband’s income, a large majority (73.7 per cent) of the currently married women said that such decisions were made jointly, or mainly by the husband (25.5 per cent) (Table 5.12). No systematic association was found in such behaviour according to women’s age, number of living children, or educational level. Joint decision making was highest in Hawally (84.7 per cent) and lowest in Farwaniya ( 56.4 per cent).

Questions were also asked about decision making pertaining to purchase of major household items and about the wife’s visit to her family or relatives. As shown in Table 5.13, a large majority (73.4 per

cent) said that purchasing decisions were made jointly. Regarding wife's mobility in terms of visiting family or relatives, 67 per cent said that the decisions were made jointly and 16.4 per cent said the wife made such decisions. Joint decision-making about major purchases were positively associated with wife's education level, 80.4 per cent of those with university or higher education indicating such joint decision-making compared with only 51.4 per cent of those with less than secondary level education. Joint decision-making was also reported by a notably larger percentage of working than non-working women (73.7 per cent and 59.6 per cent, respectively). Regarding visits to family or relatives, women with greater say in such matters were older, those living in Jahraa, and the ones with university or higher level of education.

**Table 5.11: Distribution of Currently Married Women Age 18-49 Who Receive Cash Earnings, by Person Who Decides How Wife's Cash Earnings are Used and By Whether She Earned More or Less than Her Husband, According to Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Person Who Decides How the Wife's Cash Earnings Are Used			Total	Wife's Cash Earnings Compared with Husband's Cash Earnings			Total	Number of Currently Married women
	Mainly wife	Wife and husband jointly	Mainly husband		More	Less	About the same		
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>37.2</b>	<b>59.5</b>	<b>3.2</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>5.0</b>	<b>75.2</b>	<b>19.8</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>459</b>
<b>Age</b>									
18-24	35.0	60.0	5.0	100.0	0.0	78.9	21.1	100.0	19
25-29	28.2	71.8	0.0	100.0	7.0	73.2	19.7	100.0	71
30-34	40.2	54.7	5.1	100.0	4.3	76.7	19.0	100.0	116
35-39	36.6	60.4	3.0	100.0	5.0	69.0	26.0	100.0	100
40-44	35.7	61.9	2.4	100.0	6.0	77.4	16.7	100.0	84
45-49	44.9	50.7	4.3	100.0	4.3	79.7	15.9	100.0	69
<b>Number of Living Children</b>									
0	45.0	55.0	0.0	100.0	5.0	60.0	35.0	100.0	20
1-2	37.1	60.6	2.3	100.0	5.4	76.9	17.7	100.0	130
3-4	33.0	63.2	3.8	100.0	5.3	72.6	22.1	100.0	208
5+	44.6	51.5	4.0	100.0	4.0	81.2	14.9	100.0	101
<b>Governorates</b>									
Capital	22.4	72.4	5.3	100.0	5.3	80.3	14.5	100.0	76
Hawally	27.3	71.2	1.5	100.0	3.1	66.2	30.8	100.0	65
Ahmadi	37.0	61.7	1.2	100.0	1.2	66.7	32.1	100.0	81
Farwaniya	26.2	41.3	9.5	100.0	6.0	78.6	15.5	100.0	84
Jahraa	58.7	64.3	0.0	100.0	5.5	87.7	6.8	100.0	73
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	51.2	47.5	1.3	100.0	8.8	71.3	20.0	100.0	80
<b>Education</b>									
≤ Intermediate	57.6	39.4	3.0	100.0	0.0	97.0	3.0	100.0	33
Secondary	44.9	51.3	3.8	100.0	2.6	79.2	18.2	100.0	77
Diploma	27.6	70.3	2.1	100.0	2.8	75.9	21.4	100.0	145
University +	38.2	57.8	3.9	100.0	8.4	69.3	22.3	100.0	202

**Table 5.12: Distribution of Currently Married Women Age 18-49 Whose Husbands Receive Cash Earnings, by Person Who Decides How Husband's Cash Earnings Are Used, According to Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Person Who Decides How the Husband's Cash Earnings Are Used			Total	Number of Currently Married Women
	Mainly wife	Wife and husband jointly	Mainly husband		
<b>Total</b>	<b>0.6</b>	<b>73.7</b>	<b>25.5</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>874</b>
<b>Age</b>					
18-24	2.1	68.1	29.8	100.0	47
25-29	1.6	79.8	18.6	100.0	129
30-34	0.0	69.9	30.1	100.0	186
35-39	0.5	73.4	26.1	100.0	203
40-44	0.0	77.8	22.2	100.0	162
45-49	0.7	72.1	27.2	100.0	147
<b>Number of Living Children</b>					
0	5.0	75.0	20.0	100.0	40
1-2	0.4	72.5	27.1	100.0	247
3-4	0.0	77.0	23.0	100.0	369
5+	0.9	70.2	28.9	100.0	218
<b>Governorates</b>					
Capital	0.7	82.7	16.7	100.0	150
Hawally	0.0	84.7	15.3	100.0	157
Ahmadi	0.0	83.1	16.9	100.0	177
Farwaniya	2.6	56.4	43.6	100.0	133
Jahraa	0.0	68.6	28.8	100.0	153
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	0.0	59.6	40.4	100.0	104
<b>Education</b>					
≤ Intermediate	0.9	61.1	38.0	100.0	108
Secondary	0.5	71.5	28.0	100.0	186
Diploma	0.4	82.4	17.3	100.0	272
University +	0.7	72.4	27.0	100.0	304
<b>Work Status</b>					
Currently working	0.6	71.0	28.4	100.0	462
Not currently working	0.5	77.2	22.3	100.0	412



**Table 5.13: Distribution of Currently Married Women Age 15-49 by Person Who Usually Makes Decisions about Various Issues, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Decision	Major household purchases			Visits to her family or relatives			Total	Number of currently married women
	Mainly wife	Mainly husband	Wife and Husband Jointly	Mainly wife	Mainly husband	Wife and Husband Jointly		
<b>Total</b>	0.5	26.1	73.4	16.4	16.6	67.0	100.0	876
<b>Age</b>								
18-24	2.1	27.7	10.2	10.6	10.6	78.7	100.0	47
25-29	0.8	24.0	75.2	14.0	19.4	66.7	100.0	129
30-34	0.0	25.9	74.1	16.7	11.8	71.5	100.0	186
35-39	0.0	31.0	69.0	14.8	21.2	64.0	100.0	203
40-44	0.0	18.5	81.5	16.5	14.6	68.9	100.0	164
45-49	1.4	29.5	69.2	22.4	17.7	59.9	100.0	147
<b>Governorates</b>								
Capital	0.0	30.4	69.6	21.3	23.3	55.3	100.0	150
Hawally	0.0	22.4	77.6	1.9	11.5	86.6	100.0	157
Ahmadi	0.0	10.1	89.9	2.8	26.3	70.9	100.0	179
Farwaniya	2.0	35.9	62.1	28.8	9.2	62.1	100.0	153
Jahraa	0.0	34.1	65.9	32.3	15.0	52.6	100.0	133
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	1.0	28.8	70.2	16.3	10.6	73.1	100.0	104
<b>Education</b>								
≤ Intermediate	0.0	48.6	51.4	16.7	13.0	70.4	100.0	108
Secondary	0.5	30.3	69.2	15.6	8.1	76.3	100.0	186
Diploma	0.0	23.2	76.8	10.7	27.9	61.4	100.0	272
University +	1.0	18.6	80.4	22.2	13.1	64.7	100.0	306
<b>Work Status</b>								
Currently working	21.6	4.8	73.7	0.6	26.0	73.4	100.0	463
Not currently working	10.7	29.8	59.6	0.2	26.3	73.4	100.0	413

## Women's Views Regarding Husband Hitting the Wife

All women were asked about whether the husband is justified in hitting the wife under specified situations, namely arguing with him, going out without telling him, neglecting the children or refusing to have sex with him. Table 5.14 shows that a vast majority stated that he is not justified in hitting her under any of the above situations; only 5.8 per cent said they agreed with at least one of these stated reasons. Agreement with such behaviour was relatively higher among widowed women (9.7 per cent), those living in Farwaniya (18.2 per cent), and those with less than secondary level of education (12 per cent).

## Ownership of House, or Chalet/*Mazraa*

Ownership of house and other property can provide economic as well as social security for a woman. A majority (78 per cent) of women in our sample did not own a house and the rest owned jointly or alone (Table 5.15). House ownership was relatively higher among widowed women and also among those living in Ahmadi and Jahraa governorates. Ownership of a chalet (beach house) or a *mazraa* (farm) was quite rare, with only 5.7 per cent women owning such a property by themselves or jointly. Ownership of chalet or *mazraa* was higher among older women, those living in Ahmadi, and those with higher levels of education.

**Table 5.14: Distribution of Ever-Married Women Age 18-49 Who Agree that a Husband Is Justified in Hitting or Beating His Wife for Specific Reasons, by Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Husband is justified in hitting or beating his wife if she				Percentage who agree with at least one specified reason	Number of ever-married women
	Argues with him	Goes out without telling him	Neglects the children	Refuses to have sex with him		
<b>Total</b>	<b>2.2</b>	<b>2.7</b>	<b>2.2</b>	<b>0.9</b>	<b>5.8</b>	<b>1,016</b>
<b>Age</b>						
18-24	1.9	0.0	1.9	0.0	3.8	53
25-29	2.9	3.6	0.7	0.7	7.1	140
30-34	1.9	3.2	1.4	1.9	6.5	216
35-39	2.9	3.3	2.5	0.8	6.2	241
40-44	1.1	1.1	2.6	0.5	4.2	189
45-49	2.3	2.8	3.4	0.6	5.6	177
<b>Number of Living Children</b>						
0	1.6	6.3	4.7	0.0	7.8	64
1-2	2.0	2.7	1.7	1.0	6.5	293
3-4	2.4	2.8	2.6	0.9	6.1	424
5+	2.1	1.3	1.3	0.9	3.8	235
<b>Marital Status</b>						
Married	2.1	2.7	1.9	0.9	5.6	876
Divorced	2.8	0.9	2.8	0.9	6.4	109
Widowed	3.2	6.5	6.5	0.0	9.7	31
<b>Governorates</b>						
Capital	3.3	7.2	6.1	1.7	12.2	180
Hawally	0.6	1.2	1.2	0.6	1.2	171
Ahmadi	0.0	0.5	0.5	0.0	0.5	220
Farwaniya	8.5	6.3	4.5	1.7	18.2	176
Jahraa	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.7	0.7	146
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.8	0.8	123
<b>Education</b>						
≤ Intermediate	3.8	6.0	6.0	2.3	12.0	133
Secondary	1.9	2.3	0.9	0.0	3.7	216
Diploma	1.9	2.6	2.3	0.6	5.8	308
University +	2.0	1.7	1.4	1.1	4.8	354
<b>Work Status</b>						
Currently working	1.4	2.5	2.3	0.9	5.3	564
Not currently working	3.1	2.9	2.0	0.9	6.4	452

**Table 5.15: Distribution of Ever-Married Women Age 18-49 by Ownership of Housing and Chalet/Mazraa, According to Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Percentage who own a house			Percentage who do not own a house	Percentage who own a chalet/mazraa		Percentage who do not own a chalet/mazraa	Total	Number of ever-married women
	Alone	Jointly	Alone and Jointly		Alone	Jointly			
<b>Total</b>	<b>3.1</b>	<b>17.9</b>	<b>1.1</b>	<b>78.0</b>	<b>0.7</b>	<b>5.0</b>	<b>94.3</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>1,016</b>
<b>Age</b>									
18-24	0.0	1.9	3.8	94.3	0.0	0.0	100.0	100.0	53
25-29	1.4	11.4	0.7	86.4	0.7	1.4	97.9	100.0	140
30-34	0.9	9.7	0.5	88.9	0.0	2.3	97.7	100.0	216
35-39	3.3	17.8	1.2	77.6	1.3	3.3	95.4	100.0	241
40-44	1.6	31.2	1.1	66.1	0.5	11.1	88.4	100.0	189
45-49	9.0	23.7	1.1	66.1	1.1	8.5	90.4	100.0	177
<b>Marital Status</b>									
Married	3.0	19.3	0.7	77.1	0.8	5.4	93.8	100.0	876
Divorced	2.8	4.6	1.8	90.8	0.0	1.9	98.1	100.0	108
Widowed	6.5	25.8	9.7	58.1	0.0	6.5	93.5	100.0	31
<b>Governorates</b>									
Capital	0.6	13.3	1.1	85.0	0.0	1.7	98.3	100.0	180
Hawally	2.9	9.9	0.6	86.5	2.3	2.3	95.3	100.0	171
Ahmadi	0.9	45.0	0.9	53.2	0.5	15.0	84.5	100.0	220
Farwaniya	1.7	4.5	2.3	91.5	1.1	1.7	97.1	100.0	176
Jahraa	8.2	19.9	0.7	71.2	0.0	5.5	94.5	100.0	146
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	6.5	4.1	0.8	88.6	0.0	0.0	100.0	100.0	123
<b>Education</b>									
≤ Intermediate	5.3	14.3	1.5	78.9	0.0	2.3	97.7	100.0	133
Secondary	1.9	10.6	0.5	87.0	0.0	2.8	97.2	100.0	216
Diploma	3.2	24.0	1.6	71.1	1.3	4.9	93.8	100.0	308
University +	2.8	18.1	0.8	78.2	0.8	7.1	92.1	100.0	354
<b>Work Status</b>									
Currently working	2.5	13	1.6	83.3	0.5	5.9	93.6	100.0	563
Not currently working	3.8	25	0.4	71.2	0.9	4.0	95.1	100.0	452



## 6

### Fertility Levels and Trends

Fertility refers to the occurrence of live births in the female population at reproductive ages. The basic index is the Age Specific Fertility Rate (ASFR), which measures the annual number of live births to women of a specified age per 1,000 women at that age. The most common synthetic index is the TFR, which is the sum of ASFRs by year of age from 15 to 49. It represents average number of children that would be born per woman if all women had at each age the ASFRs of a given period.

$$f(t, a, i) = B(t, a, i) / W(t, a, i)$$

49

$$TFR(t, i) = \sum_{a=15} f(t, a, i)$$

a=15

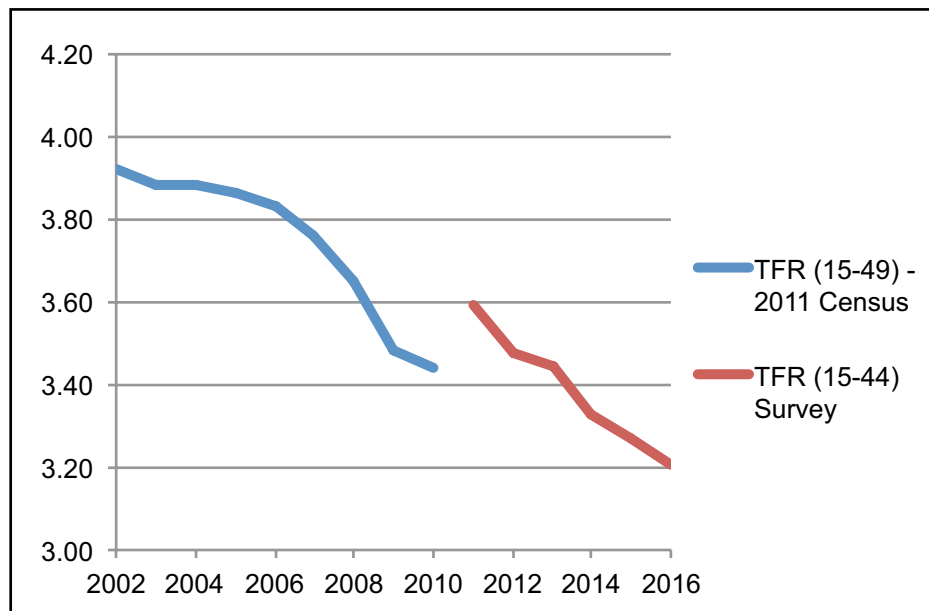
The survey collected birth histories of women aged 15-49 at the time of the survey (May 1, 2018). Distributing live births by calendar year of the birth and age of the woman makes it possible to calculate ASFRs for women aged 15 to 49 in the year preceding the survey (2017-2018); for women aged 15 to 48 a year earlier (2016-2017), 15 to 47 two years earlier (2015-2016); etc. However, due to the limited size of the sample, ASFRs by single year of age and single year of time or calendar are subject to large random variations.

A first way to minimise random variations is to calculate indicators of fertility for five-year (instead of one-year) periods. Table 6.1 provides ASFRs of Kuwaiti women by five-year age groups for three five-year periods preceding the survey (upper panel). It also provides period cumulated fertility rates for women aged 15 to 49 (TFR) for the most recent period (2014-2018); for women aged 15 to 44 for the period 2009-2013; and for women aged 15 to 39 for the period 2004-2008 (lower panel). A second way to minimise random variations consists in keeping annual periods but cumulating ASFRs over the part

of women’s reproductive span that the survey covers. This calculation was applied to each calendar year from 2004 until 2018 and erratic variations were further smoothed by computing three-year moving averages. Table 6.2 provides the resulting cumulated fertility rates. They show a regular decline of fertility at each age from one period to the next and a shift in the age distribution of fertility which was peaking at 25-29 in the first two periods (2004-2008 and 2009-2013), and at 30-34 years in the most recent period (2014-2018). This is a sign that fertility decline is the result of delayed marriage combined with lower marital fertility.

The survey’s findings confirm the results obtained in Chapter 2 applying the Own Children Method to the census of 2011 (Figure 6.1). By all world standards, Kuwaiti women keep a high level of general fertility. In the most recent period (2014-2018), the Kuwaiti TFR of 3.4 children per woman was 0.9 points, i.e., 36 per cent higher than the 2.5 children per woman world’s average in the same period. A similar level is found in countries with a GDP per capita around 10 times smaller than that of Kuwait (which is around \$75,000 in PPP), such as Pakistan (\$5,010), Bolivia (\$6,953), Jordan (\$10,902), Swaziland (\$7,752), Djibouti (\$3,491), or Zimbabwe (\$1,786). Looking instead at fertility differences between Kuwaiti nationals and populations with a similar level of GDP per capita, we find that the Kuwaiti TFR is between two or three times higher than that of Luxemburg (TFR = 1.7), Singapore (1.3), Ireland (2.0), Switzerland (1.5), Norway (1.9), and Hong Kong (1.1). Though regular, the decline of Kuwaiti women’s fertility has remained small in magnitude as shown by cumulated fertility rates at 15-39 years decreasing by only 0.55 child in ten years, that is 0.05 child annually, from 3.70 in 2004-2008 to 3.15 in 2014-2018 (Tables 6.1 and 6.2).

**Figure 6.1: Total Fertility Rates in 2002-2016 Obtained from the 2011 Census and 2018 Survey**



**Table 6.1: Age-Specific Fertility Rates by Period and Age Group (Per 1,000 Women)**

Age of the women	Period		
	2014-2018	2009-2013	2004-2008
Age specific fertility rates per 1,000 women			
15-19	13	23	16
20-24	131	136	155
25-29	183	201	227
30-34	189	197	205
35-39	114	131	136
40-44	45	42	
45-49	11		
Cumulated fertility per woman			
15-39	3.15	3.44	3.70
15-44	3.37	3.65	
15-49 (TFR)	3.42		

**Table 6.2: Cumulated Fertility Rates of Kuwaiti Nationals by Age of the Woman and Calendar Year (Children per 1 Woman)**

Year	Age span			
	15-49 (TFR)	15-44	15-39	15-34
2016	3.24	3.21	2.98	2.45
2015	3.30	3.27	3.02	2.48
2014	3.36	3.33	3.13	2.58
2013		3.44	3.22	2.60
2012		3.47	3.29	2.67
2011		3.59	3.41	2.74
2010			3.54	2.87
2009			3.62	2.99
2008			3.55	2.91
2007			3.62	3.03
2006				3.00
2005				3.07

In addition to period indicators of fertility, the survey also provides cohort indicators of fertility. Table 6.3 shows the mean number of ever-born children and the mean number of living children by age group of the women at the time of the survey. For either category of women (ever-married or currently married) at any given age, the two indicators are very close to each other, which reflects the extremely high survival probability of a newborn in Kuwait, or in other words the very low level of mortality in the country. As expected, at each age the mean number of children is higher for currently married than for ever-married women, who include the divorced and widowed no longer exposed to childbearing. Table

6.3 also provides information about fertility levels and trends. Indeed, each age group corresponds to a group of generations, or birth cohorts, as follows: women aged 18–24 at the time of survey are the most recent group of generations, those born in 1994–2000; women aged 25–29 are the generation born 1989–1993; women aged 30–34 are the generation 1984–1988; etc. Mean numbers of children (ever-born or living) regularly increase from one age group of women to the next. This is the combined result of cumulated fertility increasing with age within each generation, and at any given age going back in time from one group of generation to the previous group. A detailed analysis of birth histories would allow disentangling these two effects of age and generation, respectively, but the sample is too small for such an analysis.

**Table 6.3: Percentage Distribution of All Ever-Married Women and Currently Married Women Age 15-49 By Number of Children Ever Born, Mean Number of Children Ever Born and Mean Number of Living Children, According to Age Group, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

AGE	Number of children ever born											Total number of women	Mean number children ever-born	Mean number of living children
	0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10+			
<b>All Ever-Married Women</b>														
18-24	28.3	39.6	15.1	13.2	3.8	0	0	0	0	0	0	53	1.25	1.25
25-29	8.6	32.9	34.3	17.9	3.6	2.1	0.7	0	0	0	0	140	1.84	1.84
30-34	16	26	47	46	53	21	6	1	0	0	0	216	2.86	2.85
35-39	3.7	7.5	13.7	24.5	25.3	14.9	8.7	1.2	0.4	0	0	241	3.49	3.44
40-44	3.7	4.8	6.9	21.7	27.5	9.5	10.6	10.6	2.6	0.5	1.6	189	4.21	4.21
45-49	1.7	3.4	10.2	18.6	21.5	19.2	10.2	6.8	6.8	1.1	0.6	177	4.41	4.39
<b>Total</b>	<b>6.1</b>	<b>12.4</b>	<b>16.4</b>	<b>20.8</b>	<b>20.8</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>6.5</b>	<b>3.5</b>	<b>1.8</b>	<b>0.3</b>	<b>0.4</b>	<b>1016</b>	<b>3.31</b>	<b>3.29</b>
<b>Currently Married Women</b>														
18-24	21.3	42.6	17	14.9	4.3	0	0	0	0	0	0	47	1.38	1.38
25-29	7.8	31.8	35.7	18.6	3.1	2.3	0.8	0	0	0	0	129	1.88	1.88
30-34	3.8	10.8	22.6	23.7	25.8	10.8	2.2	0.5	0	0	0	186	3.01	3
35-39	3	5.4	11.8	23.2	28.6	17.2	9.4	1	0.5	0	0	203	3.66	3.61
40-44	2.4	4.3	6.1	20.7	28.7	9.1	11	12.2	3	0.6	1.8	164	4.39	4.39
45-49	1.4	1.4	10.2	16.3	20.4	21.8	10.9	8.2	7.5	1.4	0.7	147	4.63	4.61
<b>Total</b>	<b>4.5</b>	<b>11.5</b>	<b>16.6</b>	<b>20.5</b>	<b>21.6</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>6.6</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>1.9</b>	<b>0.3</b>	<b>0.4</b>	<b>876</b>	<b>3.44</b>	<b>3.42</b>

Table 6.4 provides the mean number of ever-born children and the mean number of living children for ever-married women of all ages, by the following characteristics of women: governorate of residence, education level and work status. Variations in the mean number of children between the two categories



of women combine two factors. First, it may be that the age composition of different categories is not the same, thereby affecting the number of children. Second, it might also be that their fertility is different. For example, if category A has a higher mean number of children than category B, it can be that women belonging to A are, on average, older than women belonging to B; it can also be that women of category A actually have, on average, a higher level of fertility by age than women of category B.

Assuming that the first factor of variation is less important than the second, and that differences in mean numbers of children born provided in Table 6.4 reflect actual variations in fertility, we can state the following:

- The two governorates of Capital and Hawally have the lowest fertility, the two governorates of Ahmadi and Jahraa have the highest while Farwaniya and Mubarak Al-Kabeer stand in the middle.
- The higher the woman’s education the lower her fertility, except for women with a university education whose fertility is slightly higher than that of women with a secondary diploma.
- Women currently working have a slightly lower fertility than those outside the labour market.

**Table 6.4: Mean Number of Ever Born Children by Mother’s Background Characteristics, Ever-Married Women, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

<b>Background Characteristics</b>	<b>Mean Number of Children Ever Born</b>	<b>S.D.</b>	<b>Total Number of Women</b>
<b>Total</b>	3.3	1.9	1,016
<b>Governorates</b>			
Capital	2.9	1.9	180
Hawally	2.9	1.4	171
Ahmadi	3.7	2.2	220
Farwaniya	3.2	2.01	176
Jahraa	3.6	1.7	146
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	3.4	1.9	123
<b>Education</b>			
≤Intermediate	4.1	2.3	133
Secondary	3.9	1.8	216
Diploma	3.0	1.8	308
≥University (Bachelor)	3.2	1.2	354
<b>Work Status</b>			
Currently working	3.2	1.9	564
Not currently working	3.5	1.1	452

Variations in cumulated fertility at a given age combine two factors: the age at which women have procreated their first child and the length of subsequent birth intervals. As shown in Table 6.5, the first factor plays little in Kuwait: whatever the governorate, the level of education and the work status, half of the women have their first child before 23 and the other half after (actually the mean age varies between 21 and 24: Table 6.5). In all cases, fertility starts at an early age in Kuwait compared with the world's average today.

The second factor (variations in the duration and number of birth intervals) cannot be accurately measured due to the small size of the sample. But, women's opinions on the ideal length of birth spacing, which can be assumed to be correlated with the actual length, do not vary much among the governorates (Table 6.5). In all governorates, a majority of women consider that a two-year interval is optimal. There is also a widely shared sense that birth intervals are an individual's choice rather than a will of God.

**Table 6.5: Median Age at First Birth among Women Age 25-49 Years, According to Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

<b>Background Characteristics</b>	<b>Women Age 25-49</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>	23.0
<b>Governorates</b>	
Capital	23.0
Hawally	23.0
Ahmadi	23.0
Farwaniya	23.0
Jahraa	24.0
Mubarak Al Kabeer	24.0
<b>Education</b>	
≤ Intermediate	21.0
Secondary	23.0
Diploma	24.0
≥ University (Bachelor)	24.0
<b>Work status</b>	
Currently working	24.0
Not currently working	23.0

**Table 6.6: Percentage Distribution of Ever-Married Women Age 15-49 by the Length of Time that a Woman Should Wait between Births by Cultural Background and Governorate, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

<b>Ideal interval between births</b>	<b>Capital</b>	<b>Hawally</b>	<b>Ahmadi</b>	<b>Farwaniya</b>	<b>Jahraa</b>	<b>Mubarak Al-Kabeer</b>	<b>Total</b>
1 year	4.4	6.4	5.0	5.1	4.1	4.9	5.1
2 years	53.9	52.6	80.5	51.7	52.1	63.4	59.9
3 years	28.9	22.8	12.3	31.3	24.0	18.7	22.7
4 years	12.8	6.4	0.9	11.4	4.8	8.1	7.2
It is up to God	0.0	11.7	1.4	0.6	14.4	4.9	5.0
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Number of ever-married women	180	171	220	176	146	123	1,016



## 7

# Fertility Preferences

An analysis of the level and trends of Kuwaiti fertility presented in the previous chapter indicates that fertility levels have been declining over time and that is consistent with analysis from census data presented in Chapter 2. This chapter focuses on the women's desires and opinions about the number of boys and girls they consider as 'ideal,' whether they want more children, and whether the last child was wanted or not. Also, the chapter analyses some of the external factors that might influence fertility decision-making, such as opinions on the adequacy of child allowance provided by the government, desire to educate children in private schools that costs a considerable sum of money, and pressures related to having children. Most of this analysis is restricted to currently married women, since widowed and divorced women were not asked certain questions such as those pertaining to desire for additional children.

### **Ideal (Desired) Number of Children**

The following question was asked to ascertain the ideal (or desired) number of children "If you could go back to the time when you did not have any children and could choose exactly the number of children to have in your whole life, how many would that be? How many boys and how many girls?"

Results of this analysis, cross-tabulated by the number of living children, are shown in Tables 7.1 and 7.2. These tables are based on the responses of women who provided a numerical answer rather than stating their preferences in terms of answers such as: "It is up to God and fate." Among currently married women who gave a numerical answer, all women wanted at least one child. About 43.6 per cent stated that their ideal number of children is three to four, while 54.4 per cent stated their ideal number as five or more. Among those with 1-2 living children, about 94.5 per cent desired three or more children. Among those who already had 3-4 living children, 56.2 per cent considered a larger number of five or more children as ideal. Of those who already had five or more living children, a large majority (82.7 per cent)

considered this number to be ideal, while 16.7 per cent would have liked to produce a smaller number of three to four children, and 0.6 per cent would have liked to have only one or two children.

Table 7.2 indicates that the mean number considered ideal by currently married women was 5.2, which is considerably higher than the number of children actually produced until the time of survey. The youngest women, aged 18-24, expressed the desire for a larger number of children (5.4) than those aged 25-39 (about 4.7-4.9). However, the oldest women, aged 40 or more, expressed the largest ideal numbers (about 5.7-5.8), probably since these women had already produced relatively higher numbers of children. In terms of geographical differences, women residing in Hawally and Mubarak Al-Kabeer expressed the lowest ideal number of children (4.8), while those living in Jahraa expressed the highest number (6.0). Women’s level of education showed a clear inverse association with desired number of children; those with intermediate or lower level of education desired an average of 5.8 children while those with university or higher level of education desired about 5.0 children. Surprisingly, women who were working at the time of the survey desired a slightly higher number of children than the non-working ones.

Table 7.2 also shows the ideal number of boys and girls according to the respondent’s background characteristics. The average number of boys considered ideal (2.8) exceeded the number of girls (2.4). This general pattern remained true for each sub-category of respondent characteristics. Women aged less than 25 and those aged 40 or more desired larger numbers of boys and girls relative to the ones aged 25-39. Those living in Jahraa desired the largest number of boys (3.3) and girls (2.8) compared with other governorates. Finally, women with university or higher level of education desired the smallest number of boys as well as girls compared to those who had lower levels of education.

**Table 7.1: Percentage Distribution of Currently Married Women Age 18-49 by Ideal (or Desired) Number of Children According to the Number of Living Children, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Desire for Children	Number of Living Children				TOTAL
	0	1-2	3-4	5+	
1-2	0.0	5.5	0.3	0.6	2.0
3-4	59.1	62.7	43.4	16.7	43.6
5+	40.9	31.8	56.2	82.7	54.4
<b>Number of currently married women</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>220</b>	<b>290</b>	<b>168</b>	<b>700</b>

**Table 7.2: Opinion on the Mean Ideal Number of Children, Boys and Girls, among Currently Married Women by Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Mean Children	Mean Boys	Mean Girls	Number of Women
<b>Total</b>	<b>5.2</b>	<b>2.8</b>	<b>2.4</b>	<b>700</b>
<b>Age</b>				
18-24	5.4	3.1	2.4	41
25-29	4.7	2.5	2.1	107
30-34	4.8	2.6	2.2	155
35-39	4.9	2.7	2.2	157
40-44	5.7	3.0	2.7	132
45-49	5.8	3.1	2.7	108
<b>Governorates</b>				
Capital	5.2	2.7	2.4	116
Hawally	4.8	2.7	2.1	126
Ahmadi	5.2	2.7	2.5	147
Farwaniya	5.0	2.5	2.3	125
Jahraa	6.0	3.3	2.8	115
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	4.8	2.8	2.0	71
<b>Education</b>				
≤ Intermediate	5.8	3.2	2.6	79
Secondary	5.3	2.8	2.4	149
Diploma	5.0	2.7	2.2	235
≥University (Bachelor)	5.0	2.6	2.3	234
<b>Work Status</b>				
Currently working	5.2	2.9	2.4	373
Not currently working	5.0	2.7	2.4	327

### Desire for Additional Children

Findings on desire for additional children are shown in Tables 7.3 and 7.4. Among currently married women, 41.5 per cent wanted an additional child soon or after some time, while 30.5 per cent were undecided whether they wanted an additional child. About 20.8 per cent did not want any more children, and 7.2 per cent had been declared infecund (Table 7.3). Desire for additional children was strongly associated with parity, i.e., the number of living children. With increasing parity, the desire to have an

additional child soon declined markedly from about 50 per cent among those with zero parity to 4.4 per cent among those with five or more children. The percentage of women who were undecided about whether they wanted another child increased with rising parity, from about 12.5 per cent among those with no children to 40.7 per cent among those with five or more children. Also, the percentage who did not want any more children increased sharply with rising parity, from 0.0 per cent among those who did not have any children to 34.3 per cent among those with five or more children.

An analysis of women who did not want additional children, according to major background characteristics, is presented in Table 7.4. Only 8.1 per cent of women with 1-2 children did not want any more, while 51.2 per cent of those with 3-4 living children and 40.7 per cent of those with five or more children did not desire additional children. The contrast between Hawally and Farwaniya governorates was the largest; about 68 per cent of those with 3-4 children did not want additional ones in Hawally, compared to 31.6 per cent in Farwaniya. Desire for additional children did not show a clear pattern according to educational level. Surprisingly, desire to stop childbearing at lower levels of parity was higher among the women who were not currently working; 66.3 per cent of them did not desire any more children if they had attained a parity up to four children compared with 52.4 per cent among the working women.

Additional analysis using multivariate techniques to control for age, parity, education, work status and other related variables is necessary to determine the net effect of each on the desired number of children or additional children.

**Table 7.3: Percentage Distribution of Currently Married Women Age 18-49 by Desire for Additional Children according to Number of Living Children, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Desire for Children	Number of Living Children				Total 15-49
	0	1-2	3-4	5+	
Have another soon	50.0	30.8	12.6	4.4	17.0
Have another later	12.5	29.6	15.9	3.4	16.8
Have another later, undecided when	16.7	10.9	8.1	2.0	7.7
Undecided	12.5	21.5	32.1	40.7	30.5
Want no more	0.0	5.7	24.9	34.3	20.8
Declared infecund	8.3	1.6	6.4	15.2	7.2
<b>Total</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>247</b>	<b>358</b>	<b>204</b>	<b>833</b>



**Table 7.4: Percentage of Currently Married Women Age 15-49 Who Want No More Children, by Number of Living Children, According to Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Number of Living Children			TOTAL
	1-2	3-4	5+	
<b>Total</b>	<b>8.1</b>	<b>51.2</b>	<b>40.7</b>	<b>172</b>
<b>Governorates</b>				
Capital	10.7	60.7	28.6	28
Hawally	12.0	68.0	20.0	25
Ahmadi	6.5	64.5	29.0	31
Farwaniya	15.8	31.6	52.6	38
Jahraa	0.0	45.7	54.3	35
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	0.0	40.0	60.0	15
<b>Education</b>				
≤ Intermediate	0.0	50.0	50.0	30
Secondary	6.3	62.5	31.2	32
Diploma	13.5	54.1	32.4	37
≥ University (Bachelor)	9.9	45.1	45.1	71
<b>Work Status</b>				
Currently working	4.7	47.7	47.7	86
Not currently working	11.6	54.7	33.7	86

### Husband's vs. Wife's Desired Fertility

Differences between the aspirations and desires of husbands and wives is also a potential determinant of the eventual fertility levels in a country. We compared the preference of the wife and her husband (as reported by her) in Table 7.5. In a majority of the cases (72.2 per cent), the two spouses desired the same number of children. Where they differed, the husband was reported to want more children than the wife in 18.1 per cent cases, and fewer than her in 1.3 per cent of the cases. This pattern was generally true in terms of the wife's expressed ideal number of children. For example, among those women who desired five or more children, 69.3 per cent spouses agreed on the number and the husbands wanted a larger number in 20.7 per cent of cases.

### Unplanned/Unwanted Fertility

The woman's ability to accomplish her fertility goals in terms of the desired number and timing of births is an important element of her reproductive health. Unplanned and ill-timed births may be a source of

stress in certain cases. We asked the woman about the planning status of her last child, and the results are shown in Table 7.6. A large majority (85.8 per cent) stated that they wanted the last child at the time they had it, 6.2 per cent said they wanted the child later, and 3.7 per cent said they did not want the child at all. Thus, about 10 per cent of all of the last births were unplanned or unwanted. The unplanned/unwanted status of the last birth was associated with the parity of the woman; only about 4 per cent of those who had 1-2 living children reported the last child as unplanned/unwanted compared with 17.9 per cent of women who had five or more living children. In terms of geographical differences, those living in Farwaniya reported the highest percentage of unplanned/unwanted births while women living in Hawally reported the lowest (22.2 per cent and 7.6 per cent, respectively). The educational level of the woman had a strong inverse association with unplanned/unwanted births; 22.2 per cent of women with intermediate or lower level of education reported such a birth compared with only 6.9 per cent of university educated women. Finally, no major differences were present between working and non-working women in terms of the planning status of the last child.

**Table 7.5: Percentage of Currently Married Women by Husband’s Fertility Preference as Perceived by the Woman, According to the Women’s Ideal Number of Children, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Husband’s Fertility Preference	Wife’s Ideal Number of Children			TOTAL
	1-2	3-4	5+	
<b>Wants same</b>	50.0	77.0	69.3	72.2
<b>Wants more</b>	28.6	14.2	20.7	18.1
<b>Wants fewer</b>	0.0	1.6	1.2	1.3
<b>Don’t know/missing</b>	21.4	7.2	8.8	8.4
<b>Total</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>318</b>	<b>410</b>	<b>742</b>

**Table 7.6: Planning Status of the Last Child by Background Characteristics, Currently Married Women, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Planning Status of Birth				Number of Currently Married Women
	Wanted Then	Wanted Later	Wanted No More	Cannot get pregnant	
<b>Total</b>	85.8	6.2	3.7	4.3	876
<b>Number of living children</b>					
0	47.5	12.5	0.0	40.0	40
1-2	96.0	2.8	1.2	0.0	247
3-4	88.4	5.4	3.2	3.0	371
5+	77.1	10.1	7.8	5.0	218
<b>Governorates</b>					
Capital	88.0	4.7	3.3	4.0	150
Hawally	92.4	3.8	0.6	3.2	157
Ahmadi	86.0	6.1	4.5	3.4	179
Farwaniya	77.8	12.4	3.9	5.9	153
Jahraa	91.7	4.5	3.8	0.0	133
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	76.9	4.8	6.7	11.5	104
<b>Education</b>					
≤ Intermediate	68.5	12.0	10.2	9.3	108
Secondary	86.0	6.5	2.2	5.4	186
Diploma	88.2	7.0	2.2	2.6	272
≥ University (Bachelor)	89.5	3.3	3.6	3.6	306
<b>Work Status</b>					
Currently working	86.8	6.0	3.5	3.7	463
Not currently working	84.7	6.3	3.9	5.1	413

## Opinion on Child Subsidies given by the Government

The Kuwait government provides a child allowance of KD50 per child per month, for up to seven children, to subsidise the cost of childrearing. We asked women whether this amount is sufficient, and if not what a more appropriate amount might be. As shown in Table 7.7, an overwhelming majority (89.2 per cent) stated that the amount was not sufficient. A majority (57.9 per cent) stated that an amount between KD70-100 would be more appropriate while a small percentage (9.6 per cent) said that the amount should be more than KD150 per month. Furthermore, about two-thirds stated that the child allowance should not be restricted to a specific number but should be provided for an unlimited number of children.

## Opinions on Childbearing Pressures and Other Factors

All ever-married women were asked questions about whether the woman had experienced pressure from specified family members to have children. As shown in Table 7.8, only 10.4 per cent women said that they had experienced such pressure from their husband and 12.7 per cent from the mother-in-law. Also, about 13 per cent had experienced pressure from their husband to have a boy. A few women (4.6 per cent) said that they had used certain practices to have a son, while a small number of women (4.3 per cent) said that the husband has a right to marry another woman if she does not produce a son. A very large majority (95.1 per cent) agreed that it is important to have children to strengthen the family or tribe. When asked about the appropriate age when women should stop having children, 45.1 per cent stated that she should do so between ages 40-44. Finally, in response to a question about limiting the number of children in order for a woman to maintain her body shape, about 18.7 per cent stated that she should do so.

## Opinions on Educating Children in Private Schools

Educating children in private schools, such as American, British or other schools, can add considerably to the family budget, and this may act as a constraint to limit the number of children borne. All ever-married women were asked whether they think it is better for children to study in private schools, public schools or whether it does not matter. The results of this analysis are presented in Table 7.9. Almost three-fourths of the women said that it is better for children to study in public schools, while 17.4 per cent said that it is better for them to study in private schools and 8.6 per cent said that it did not matter. When tabulated according to the background characteristics of women, it was found that younger women aged less than 35, and those with fewer children (0-2), felt that it was better for children to study in private schools. In terms of geographical differences, the largest percentage (32.4 per cent) of those who preferred private schools for children lived in Farwaniya, while the lowest percentages were for Hawally and Ahmadi (7.6 per cent and 7.7 per cent, respectively). Women who had completed university or higher level of education showed a significantly higher preference for children studying in private schools (30.5 per cent) compared with about 10-11 per cent of women with lower education. Also, notably larger percentages of working women expressed a preference for private schools compared with non-working women (22.9 per cent and 10.6 per cent, respectively), perhaps because the former group has a greater capacity to contribute to the cost of education in private schools.

**Table 7.7: Opinions on Child Allowance Given by the Government, Ever-Married Women by Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

	%	Number of women
Opinion on whether allowance of KD 50 per child is enough		
Enough	10.8	110
Not enough	89.2	906
Amount (KD) that would be more appropriate per child		
70 – 100	57.9	525
101 – 150	32.5	294
>150	9.6	87
Amount should be given for specific number or for unlimited number		
Specific number	34.5	313
Unlimited number	65.5	593

**Table 7.8: Pressures to Have Children and Opinions about Having Children, Ever-Married Women, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Whether experienced pressure to have a child as soon as possible from	Percent	Number
Husband	10.4	106
Mother-in-law	12.7	129
Mother	8.1	82
Other	1.1	11
Whether experienced pressure from husband to have a boy	13.0	132
Whether used any formula to have a boy	4.6	47
Whether a man has the right to marry again if he does not have a boy from his wife	4.3	44
Whether it is important to have children to strengthen the family/tribe	95.1	966
Age at which women should stop having children		
35-39	27.4	278
40-44	45.1	458
45+	27.6	280
Whether women should limit the number of children to maintain body shape	18.7	190

**Table 7.9: Opinions about Whether Children Should Study in Public or Private School, Ever-Married Women, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

<b>Background Characteristics</b>	<b>Public School</b>	<b>Private School</b>	<b>Does Not Matter</b>	<b>Number of Women</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>74.0</b>	<b>17.4</b>	<b>8.6</b>	<b>1,016</b>
<b>Age</b>				
18-24	52.8	20.8	26.4	<b>53</b>
25-29	70.0	23.6	6.4	<b>140</b>
30-34	66.2	25.5	8.3	<b>216</b>
35-39	77.6	14.5	7.9	<b>241</b>
40-44	81.0	11.1	7.9	<b>189</b>
45-49	80.8	12.4	6.8	<b>177</b>
<b>Marital Status</b>				
Married	74.7	17.5	7.9	<b>876</b>
Divorced	64.2	19.3	16.5	<b>109</b>
Widowed	90.3	9.7	0.0	<b>31</b>
<b>Number of Living Children</b>				
0	37.5	35.9	26.6	<b>64</b>
1-2	65.9	24.6	9.6	<b>293</b>
3-4	80.2	13.0	6.8	<b>424</b>
5+	83.0	11.5	5.5	<b>235</b>
<b>Governorates</b>				
Capital	75.0	16.7	8.3	<b>180</b>
Hawally	81.3	7.6	11.1	<b>171</b>
Ahmadi	84.5	7.7	7.7	<b>220</b>
Farwaniya	59.7	32.4	8.0	<b>176</b>
Jahraa	66.4	21.2	12.3	<b>146</b>
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	73.2	23.6	3.3	<b>123</b>
<b>Education</b>				
≤Intermediate	84.2	9.8	6.0	<b>133</b>
Secondary	81.9	11.1	6.9	<b>216</b>
Diploma	80.2	10.4	9.4	<b>308</b>
University (Bachelor's)	59.6	30.5	9.9	<b>354</b>
<b>Work Status</b>				
Currently working	66.1	22.9	11.0	<b>564</b>
Not currently working	83.8	10.6	5.5	<b>452</b>

## 8

# Contraceptive Knowledge and Practice

A couple's ability to produce the number of children it wants, along with the timing it considers appropriate, can be influenced greatly by its attitudes towards and knowledge and practice of contraceptive methods since such knowledge and practice enables them to control fertility. This chapter outlines the major findings on women's knowledge, attitudes, and use of family planning methods.

All ever-married women were asked about their knowledge of specific methods and whether they had ever used any of these methods in their lifetime. The results are presented in Table 8.1. About 93 per cent women knew of at least one method, and 52.4 per cent stated that they had used at least one method. The most commonly known contraceptive methods were intrauterine contraceptive devices (IUDs) and oral pills reported by 89.2 per cent and 87.8 per cent women. Male condoms were the next best-known method reported by 82.5 per cent women. Among the methods that are usually categorised as traditional ones, withdrawal was the most commonly known method followed by prolonged breastfeeding (80.9 per cent and 70.5 per cent, respectively). In terms of ever-use during their lifetime, 30.8 per cent women reported the use of oral pills, 17.7 per cent of IUDs and 11.6 per cent of male condoms. Among the traditional methods, 12.4 per cent reported the ever-use of withdrawal and 9.5 per cent of prolonged breastfeeding. Following the general questions on knowledge and ever-use, the remaining questions on contraception were restricted to currently married women, since such questions are not culturally appropriate for widowed and divorced women. The rest of this chapter thus focuses on currently married women.

Accurate knowledge of the fertile period during a woman's menstrual cycle is an important aspect for the effective use of certain methods, particularly some traditional ones such as safe period and withdrawal. As shown in Table 8.2, a majority of women (57.7 per cent) accurately stated that the fertile period falls halfway between the two menstrual periods. However, about one-third of the women said it

is just after her menstrual period ends and another 4.6 per cent stated that it is just before her menstrual period begins, both these responses being inaccurate.

**Table 8.1: Percentage of Ever-Married Women Age 18-49 Who Know, or Have Ever Used a Family Planning Method, by Specific Method, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Method	Percent Knowing Method	Ever Used
<b>Any Method</b>	<b>93.1</b>	<b>52.4</b>
<b>Any Modern Method</b>		
Pill	87.8	30.8
IUD	89.2	17.7
Injectables	77.3	2.7
Implants	70.9	3.4
Diaphragm/foam/jelly	57.2	1.5
Male condom	82.5	11.6
Female sterilisation	76.5	0.5
Male sterilisation	62.9	0.0
Emergency contraception	57.2	2.0
<b>Any Traditional Method</b>		
Safe period	56.4	3.1
Withdrawal	80.9	12.4
Prolonged breastfeeding	70.5	9.5
Other	8.8	8.3
<b>Number of Ever-married Women</b>	<b>1,016</b>	<b>1,016</b>

**Table 8.2: Percentage Distribution of Currently Married Women Age 18-49 by Knowledge of the Fertile Period During the Ovulatory Cycle, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Perceived Fertile Period	Percent
Just before her menstrual period begins	4.6
Right after her menstrual period has ended	34.0
Halfway between two menstrual periods	57.7
Other	0.7
Don't know	3.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>
Number of currently married women	876



Among all currently married women who had ever used a family planning method (n=394), 47 per cent (n=185) were using a method at the time of survey while the rest were not (Table 8.3). Among the current users, a large majority (87 per cent) were using a modern method. About three-fourths of the youngest women, aged 18–24, said that they were using contraception, while the level of use ranged from about 40–50 per cent in the other groups. However, a very small percentage of women (n=9) were in the youngest age group 18–24. Current use showed a clear positive association with number of living children. None of those without children, 40.3 per cent of those with one to two children and 52.1 per cent of the ones with five or more children were using a method at the time of survey.

Women residing in Jahraa and Farwaniya reported the highest level of current use (about 67 per cent) while those living in Hawally reported the lowest level (33.3 per cent). It was surprising to note that the least educated and most educated women had roughly similar levels of use -- 53.4 per cent among those with intermediate or lower education and 55.6 per cent of those with university or higher level, while the women with secondary and diploma level education reported lower use rates. Finally, there was no difference between working and non-working women in terms of the level of current use. Some of these unexpected findings are explained partially by additional analysis on the differences in parity levels and desire for additional children. For example, women in Jahraa had already produced larger numbers of children than in other governorates and therefore did not want any more children. Desire to stop childbearing was, in turn, a strong predictor of contraceptive use. Further analysis using multivariate techniques is necessary to sort out the net associations between women's achieved and desired parity, their wish to stop childbearing, and the consequent practice of contraception to attain such desired outcomes.

The pattern of current use according to specific methods in various governorates is shown in Table 8.4. Oral pills, followed by IUDs, were the two leading methods in each of the governorates. Among all current users, the husband was participating in fertility control in 5.9 per cent cases by using condoms. The percentage of condom users was highest in Mubarak Al-Kabeer (12.5 per cent), followed by 9.3 per cent in Jahraa. The husband's participation was also reported in case of withdrawal use practiced by about 6.5 per cent husbands. Use of withdrawal method was highest in Ahmadi (14.3 per cent), followed by the Capital (12.9 per cent).

Women who had ever used a contraceptive method were asked some additional questions about the source of the method, consultation with a physician, and satisfaction with the method. Data on these questions are not shown in this report but are available with the authors. A majority (64 per cent) of current users got the method from a government or private hospital/clinic while the rest got it from a pharmacy. In terms of initial use, only about 6 per cent had used any method prior to their first pregnancy. A majority (58.2 per cent) consulted a physician before initiating the use of a contraceptive method; however, 41.8 per cent did not. Among all oral pill users, 51.1 per cent bought the method over-the-counter from a pharmacy while the rest got it from a hospital/clinic. Among the current users, 97.5 per cent were satisfied with their choice of method. When asked a general question about who should take responsibility for contraceptive use, a majority (80.2 per cent) said that both husband and wife should while 17.6 per cent said the wife should and only 2.2 per cent said the husband should.

**Table 8.3: Percentage Distribution of Currently Married Women Age 18-49 by Family Planning Method Currently Used among Those Who Have Ever Used a Method, According to Selected Demographic and Social Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Any Method	Any Modern Method	Any Traditional Method	Not Currently Using	Total	Number of Currently Married Women
<b>Total</b>	47.0	40.9	6.1	53.0	100.0	394
<b>Age</b>						
18-24	77.8	55.6	22.2	22.2	100.0	9
25-29	42.2	33.3	8.9	57.8	100.0	45
30-34	49.5	47.3	2.2	50.5	100.0	93
35-39	46.2	39.8	6.4	53.8	100.0	93
40-44	50.7	39.7	11.0	49.3	100.0	73
45-49	40.7	38.3	2.4	59.3	100.0	81
<b>Number of Living Children</b>						
0	0.0	0.0	0.0	100.0	100.0	2
1-2	40.3	34.3	6.0	59.7	100.0	67
3-4	46.6	39.2	7.4	53.4	100.0	204
5+	52.1	47.9	4.2	47.9	100.0	121
<b>Governorates</b>						
Capital	47.7	36.9	10.8	52.3	100.0	65
Hawally	33.3	26.3	7.0	66.7	100.0	57
Ahmadi	21.5	18.5	2.0	78.5	100.0	65
Farwaniya	67.2	60.9	6.3	32.8	100.0	64
Jahraa	67.5	63.7	3.8	32.5	100.0	80
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	38.1	31.7	6.3	61.9	100.0	63
<b>Education</b>						
≤ Intermediate	53.4	46.6	6.8	46.6	100.0	58
Secondary	34.4	33.3	1.1	65.6	100.0	90
Diploma	42.0	40.0	2.0	58.0	100.0	100
University +	55.6	44.4	11.2	44.4	100.0	144
<b>Work Status</b>						
Currently working	47.4	41.8	5.6	52.6	100.0	249
Not currently working	46.2	39.3	6.9	53.8	100.0	145

**Table 8.4: Distribution of Currently Married Women Age 18-49 by Family Planning Method Currently Used According to Governorate, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Method	Capital	Hawally	Ahmadi	Farwaniya	Jahraa	Mubarak Al-Kabeer	Total
<b>Number of Currently Married Women</b>	31	19	14	54	43	24	185
<b>Any Method</b>	<b>47.7</b>	<b>33.3</b>	<b>21.5</b>	<b>67.2</b>	<b>67.5</b>	<b>38.1</b>	<b>47.0</b>
<b>Any Modern Method</b>							
Pill	45.2	26.3	42.9	62.8	53.7	29.2	47.6
IUD	29.0	36.8	28.6	23.3	22.2	29.2	26.5
Injectables	0.0	5.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5
Implants	0.0	5.3	7.1	2.3	1.9	0.0	2.2
Diaphragm/foam/jelly	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	4.2	0.5
Male condom	0.0	5.3	7.1	2.3	9.3	12.5	5.9
Female sterilisation	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	5.6	8.3	2.7
Male sterilisation	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Emergency contraception	3.2	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5
Other	3.2	10.5	0.0	2.3	3.7	0.0	3.2
<b>Any Traditional Method</b>							
Periodic abstinence	6.5	0.0	0.0	2.3	0.0	4.2	2.2
Withdrawal	12.9	10.5	14.3	4.7	0.0	8.3	6.5
Prolonged breastfeeding	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.9	4.2	1.1
Other	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.9	0.0	0.5

Agreement or disagreement of husband and wife about contraceptive use can be an important determinant of the practice of fertility control. Currently married women were asked a question about whether the decision about current use was made jointly by the couple or mainly by the wife. As shown in Table 8.5, 85.3 per cent of women stated that the decision was made jointly while the rest said it was mainly her decision. The level of joint decision making was highest among women aged 25-29 (94.7 per cent), and lowest among those aged 18-24 (71.4 per cent). Only minor differences were present according to the number of living children.

In terms of geographical differences, all of the women in Hawally said that it was a joint decision, while about one-quarter of those in Jahraa and Mubarak Al-Kabeer stated that it was mainly their own decision to use contraception. A positive association was found between educational level and decision making by the wife; about 21.5 per cent of the university educated women stated that contraceptive use was mainly their decision while only 12.9 per cent of women with intermediate or lower level stated so. A notably larger percentage of working women said the decision to use contraception was mainly their decision (19.5 per cent), compared with non-working women (6.1 per cent). It is possible that the variations in the woman's reported decision-making ability across governorates is associated with positive behaviour regarding contraceptive use, which deserves further analysis.

In case of women who were “potentially” eligible for contraceptive use (i.e., they were not pregnant and did not want another child) but were not using any method, a question was asked about their reasons for not using contraception at the time of the survey. The results are shown in Table 8.6. A majority of all women (47.5 per cent) said that the number of children was up to God and one should not try to control it. About 15.1 per cent stated that they did not use a method because either they themselves, their husbands or others were opposed to it or it was not allowed by their religion. A minority of women cited health concerns and fear of side effects (4.2 per cent).

Women who were not currently using contraception were asked whether they intended to use a method in future. As shown in Table 8.7, a majority (60.5 per cent) did not intend to use a method; one-quarter intended to use while the rest (14.5 per cent) were unsure. The intention to not use in future remained consistently high according to parity, and 61.1 per cent of those with five or more children said they did not intend to use a method in future.

The initial results reported here provide several interesting points, some of which seem unexpected at first glance. However, further exploration begins to provide plausible explanations of these results. Further multivariate analysis is necessary to sort out the net associations presented in this report.

**Table 8.5: Percentage Distribution of Current Users by Person Mainly Responsible for Decision to Use Family Planning, According to Background Characteristics, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Background Characteristics	Person Mainly Responsible for Decision to Use Contraception		TOTAL	Number of Users
	Mainly Respondent	Joint Decision		
<b>Total</b>	14.7	85.3	100.0	184
<b>Age</b>				
18-24	28.6	71.4	100.0	7
25-29	5.3	94.7	100.0	19
30-34	15.2	84.8	100.0	46
35-39	11.6	88.4	100.0	43
40-44	18.9	81.1	100.0	37
45-49	15.6	84.4	100.0	32
<b>Number of Living Children</b>				
1-2	11.1	88.9	100.0	27
3-4	14.7	85.3	100.0	95
5+	16.1	83.9	100.0	62
<b>Governorates</b>				
Capital	6.5	93.5	100.0	31
Hawally	0.0	100.0	100.0	19
Ahmadi	7.1	92.9	100.0	14
Farwaniya	9.3	90.7	100.0	43

Jahraa	25.9	74.1	100.0	54
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	26.1	73.9	100.0	23
<b>Education</b>				
≤ Intermediate	12.9	87.1	100.0	31
Secondary	9.7	90.3	100.0	31
Diploma	7.1	92.9	100.0	42
University +	21.5	78.5	100.0	79
<b>Work Status</b>				
Currently working	19.5	80.5	100.0	118
Not currently working	6.1	93.9	100.0	66

**Table 8.6: Percentage Distribution of Reasons for Not Using Family Planning Among Currently Married Women Age 18-49 Who Are Not Pregnant, Are Not Using a Family Planning Method, and Do Not Want Another Child, According to Age, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Reason	15-29	30-49	Total
<b>Fertility-related Reasons</b>			
Infrequent sex/no sex	2.3	1.4	1.7
Menopausal/had hysterectomy	0.0	9.5	5.9
Subfecund/infecund	0.0	4.1	2.5
Not menstruated since last birth	2.3	2.7	2.5
Breastfeeding	27.3	2.7	11.9
Up to God/Fatalistic	50.0	45.9	47.5
<b>Opposition to Use</b>			
Respondent opposed	6.8	5.4	5.9
Husband opposed	2.3	8.1	5.9
Other opposed	2.3	0.0	0.8
Religious prohibition	0.0	4.1	2.5
<b>Lack of Knowledge</b>			
Knows no source	0.0	1.4	0.8
<b>Method-related Reasons</b>			
Health concerns/ Fear of side effects	4.5	4.1	4.2
Interference with body's normal processes	0.0	1.4	0.8
Other	0.0	4.1	2.5
Don't know	2.3	5.4	4.2
<b>Number of Women</b>	<b>44</b>	<b>74</b>	<b>118</b>

**Table 8.7: Percentage Distribution of Currently Married Women Age 18-49 Who are Not Using a Family Planning Method by Intention to Use in the Future, According to Number of Living Children, Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018**

Intention to Use in The Future	Number of Living Children				Total
	0	1-2	3-4	5+	
Intends to use	5.6	18.5	30.2	26.7	25.0
Does not intend to use	88.9	71.3	50.2	61.1	60.5
Don't know	5.6	10.1	19.6	12.2	14.5
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
<b>Number of Currently Married Women</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>178</b>	<b>245</b>	<b>131</b>	<b>572</b>

## 9

### Summary and Conclusions

This study entitled “Fertility Level, Trends and Differentials in Kuwait” was designed to measure and analyse fertility patterns of Kuwaiti nationals. Non-Kuwaiti households were not included. We used two main methods. First, the indirect estimation of fertility from the 2011 census. The technique employed for the indirect estimation was ‘Own Children Method’ (OCM), explained in Chapter 2. Second, a household survey, the Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018 (KFS 2018), comprising 1,000 nationally representative Kuwaiti households where 1,016 married, widowed and divorced women in reproductive ages 15-49 were interviewed to establish fertility patterns. In addition, information on a host of socio-economic, attitudinal and behavioural factors known to be related with fertility differentials and transition was collected. Detailed birth histories were recorded to measure fertility levels, trends and differentials. The questionnaire for KFS 2018 was based on the DHS Egypt Demographic and Health Survey 2014, heavily edited for adaptation to Kuwait. Many of the questions included are comparable to the Demographic and Health Surveys, conducted in over 80 countries worldwide. A copy of the questionnaire in Arabic and English is attached as Appendix D.

#### Results of OCM Analysis of 2011 Census Data

The main findings from the analysis of the 2011 census data using OCM methodology, covering the period 2000-2010, were as follows:

- In the first decade of the century, the national population of Kuwait was in the midst of a process of fertility transition, with a moderate decline from close to 4 children per women in 2002 to just below 3.5 in 2010.
- Strong residential differentials in fertility levels and trends were observed, according to governorates, with total fertility rates ranging in 2010 from below 2.5 in Mubarak Al-Kabeer to close to 4.5 children per woman in Jahraa.

- Rising education was found to be a critical determinant of the decrease of fertility as it delays marriage and triggers a mechanism by which education of the parents fosters their will to have fewer but better educated and potentially more successful children compared with the recent past when a large family was the rule.
- Women's economic participation was negatively correlated with fertility as caring for children competes for women's time with working outside the household.
- Migrant domestic workers make a critical contribution to keeping nationals' fertility at relatively high levels.

## Results of Kuwait Fertility Survey 2018

KFS 2018 yielded the following major results.

**Household Characteristics:** A total of 1,124 households were enumerated of which 124 did not have any eligible woman.

- The total number of persons in the 1,124 households was 7,285 of which 1,268 (17.4 per cent) were domestic workers.
- About 87 per cent of all household heads were male.
- About half of all males as well as females had attained post-secondary level education.
- More of the females (7.4 per cent) than males (1.9 per cent) were divorced.
- A large majority (91.3 per cent) of all households comprised husband, wife and their unmarried children, i.e., nuclear family units.
- About 51.8 per cent were living in a villa or part of a villa. The house was owned by 51.6 per cent, rented by 37.5 per cent and lent by parents in case of 9.8 per cent.
- The average number of bedrooms was 4.2 and bathrooms was 3.2 per housing unit.
- The average total family income of the households was KD2,916, ranging from KD2,606 in Jahraa to KD3,166 in Mubarak Al-Kabeer.
- About 87 per cent of domestic workers were aged between 25-44; 88.3 per cent were females, and about two-thirds were from India or the Philippines.

**Ever-married Women's Characteristics:** In our sample of 1,016 women, 876 (86.2 per cent) were currently married while 140 (13.8 per cent) were widowed or divorced.

- About 87 per cent of all women had attained a secondary or higher level of education; with 35 per cent having completed university or higher level of education.
- Husbands of currently married women had higher education than their wives, with 49 per cent having completed university or higher level of education.



- About 56 per cent of all women were employed at the time of survey with large residential differences. Only 50 per cent of those in Ahmadi were employed compared with about 80 per cent in Mubarak Al-Kabeer.
- Married working women earned an average monthly salary of KD1,336 while their husbands earned an average salary of KD2,018.
- Almost 96 per cent of currently married women stated that their husband had only one wife.
- About 40 per cent women were currently married to a relative, mainly a first cousin.
- The average age at marriage was 21.8 years and the median age was 21 years.
- Regarding the expenditure of wife's earnings, 59.5 per cent said that the husband and wife decided this jointly while 37.2 per cent of the women said that it was mainly their decision.
- In terms of the husband being justified in beating his wife in specified circumstances, only about 4 per cent women said he was justified to do so.
- A majority (78 per cent) of women did not own the house and the rest owned it jointly or alone.

**Fertility Levels, Trends and Differentials:** Detailed birth history of each woman was used to calculate age specific fertility rates and total fertility rates, i.e., number of births per woman. These analyses were also done to look at differentials in terms of area of residence (governorate), educational level of woman, and her work status.

- We found that the declining trend in fertility identified from the OCM analysis until 2010 continued.
- Though regular, the decline of Kuwaiti women's fertility has remained small in magnitude, as shown by cumulated fertility rates at 15-39 years decreasing by only 0.55 children in ten years, that is 0.05 child annually, from 3.70 in 2004-2008 to 3.15 in 2014-2018.
- The age of maximum fertility which was 25-29 years before 2013 was delayed to 30-34 years in 2014-2018, a sign that fertility decline is the result of delayed marriage combined with lower marital fertility.
- Yet, Kuwaiti nationals keep a typically early pattern of family building: whatever the governorate, the level of education and the work status, half of the women have their first child before the age of 23.
- The two governorates of Capital and Hawally have the lowest fertility, the two governorates of Ahmadi and Jahraa have the highest while Farwaniya and Mubarak Al-Kabeer stand in the middle.
- The higher the women's education the lower their fertility, except for women with a university education whose fertility is slightly higher than that of women with a secondary diploma.
- Women currently working have a lower fertility than those outside the labour market, but the difference between them is small.

- A majority of women consider that a two-year interval between two consecutive births is optimal.
- There is also a widely shared sense that birth intervals are an individual's choice rather than a will of God.

**Fertility Preferences:** In addition to achieved fertility, a couple's desired number of children, their plans for additional children and the concordance of views between husband and wife are important determinants of eventual completed fertility.

- Among currently married women who expressed a numerical ideal, the desired number of children on average was 5.2.
- On average, women desired more boys (2.8) than girls (2.4).
- The average number of desired children was highest in Jahraa (6.0), and lowest in Hawally and Mubarak Al-Kabeer (4.8).
- Desired number of children was inversely associated with education; those with intermediate or lower education desired 5.8 children compared with 5 children desired by those with university or higher education.
- About 21 per cent of all currently married children did not want any more children. However, a majority (71.3 per cent) of those with only 1-2 living children wanted more children.
- The wife and husband wanted the same number of children in 72 per cent cases, while the husband wanted more children in 18 per cent cases
- About 10 per cent of all currently married women, and 18 per cent of those with five or more children, stated that their last child was unplanned or unwanted. This reflects an unmet need for family planning.
- Almost 90 per cent of all women stated that a child subsidy of KD50 for up to 7 children is not sufficient, and about 58 per cent felt that it should be between KD70-100. Two-thirds stated that this amount should be given for an unlimited number of children.
- Ninety-five per cent believed that it is important to have children to strengthen the family/tribe.
- About 17 per cent reported that it is better to educate children in private rather than public schools. This preference was stronger among university educated women, of whom 30.5 per cent favoured private school education.

**Contraceptive Knowledge and Use:** Women were asked whether they knew of any contraceptive method and whether they, or their husband, had ever used anything to prevent or delay children. In case they had never used, they were asked their reasons for not doing so.

- Ninety-three per cent of all women had heard of at least one contraceptive method, with 80-90 per cent having knowledge of oral pills, intrauterine contraceptive devices (IUDs), male condom, and withdrawal.

- Fifty-two per cent had used a contraceptive method. The leading methods were oral pills used by 31 per cent, IUDs (18 per cent), withdrawal (12 per cent) and male condoms (11 per cent).
- About 58 per cent had accurate knowledge about the location of the fertile period in a woman's menstrual cycle.
- Among those who had used a contraceptive method, 47 per cent were using at the time of survey.
- Contraceptive use increased with rising number of children, as expected.
- Contrary to expectations, current contraceptive use was reported to be relatively highest in Jahraa. However, it was also found that a larger percentage of Jahraa respondents had already produced higher numbers of children than in other governorates and, therefore, did not want any more children. Desire to stop childbearing was in turn a strong predictor of contraceptive use. Further analysis using multivariate techniques is necessary to sort out the net associations between women's achieved and desired parity, their wish to stop childbearing, and the consequent practice of contraception to attain such desired outcomes.
- The decision to use contraception was made jointly by the husband and wife in 85 per cent cases. In the case of Jahraa and Mubarak Al-Kabeer, about 26 per cent of the woman was the main decision-maker compared with none of the women in Hawally, where the decision was made jointly.
- A larger percentage of university educated as well as working women were the main decision-makers about contraceptive use compared with their counterparts.
- Among non-pregnant women who did not want another child but were not using a contraceptive method, 48 per cent of the women reported fatalistic views such as the number of children being upto God, while about 11 per cent stated that they or their husband was against such behaviour.
- Among currently married women who were not using a contraceptive method, about one-quarter intended to use in future, 60 per cent did not intend to use and 15 per cent were unsure.

### Conclusions and Some Implications for Policy

The main conclusions of this study may be summarised as follows.

1. Analysis from two different sources using different methodologies indicate a similar result showing a consistent, continued, but moderate decline in fertility of Kuwaiti households. During the period 2000 to 2016, the total number of children per woman declined from 3.9 to 3.2.
2. Area of residence seems to be a particularly strong predictor of fertility levels, which are highest in Jahraa and Ahmadi and lowest in the Capital and Hawally.
3. These results are upheld in independent analysis, beyond the present study, where vital events registration data show a similar differential between governorates, implying a high degree of validity of the results produced by the current study.

4. Desired or ideal fertility is still expressed as about 5.2 children. About 95 per cent of those with 1-2 children want another child, while 56 per cent of those with 3-4 children want another one. Thus, the likelihood of continued decline may be questionable and should be monitored regularly. In the next few years, fertility may stabilise at a higher level than the replacement level of two children per woman.
5. While 93 per cent women knew of at least one contraceptive method, only about 52 per cent had ever used a method. Fatalistic and conservative views about childbearing are major constraints in the adoption of such behaviour.
6. About 10 per cent of all women and 18 per cent of women with five or more children reported that their last child was unplanned/unwanted. Efforts to meet the family planning needs of such women would reduce their unmet need for such services.
7. Finally, fertility levels, although declining steadily in all geographical regions of Kuwait, do not show any reduction in the gap between the various regions. In case these trends continue, population growth in the high fertility areas will remain higher than in the low fertility areas, resulting in larger proportions of the population in the former ones. Such trends may have social, political, and economic implications that should be monitored and considered in future planning exercises.
8. The continuous monitoring of fertility levels, trends, and differentials should be conducted based on the appropriate processing of routinely collected data on births.
9. Accurate population projections at the geographical level would be an essential requirement in this process and would assist in more realistic scenario building for the future.

## APPENDICES

### Appendix A

**Table A1: Distribution of Children with an Identified Mother by Age of the Child and Age of the Mother at the 2011 Census**

Mother age	F19_Age										
	0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
15	9	1	1	1	1	3	0	0	0	0	0
16	4	2	1	0	1	2	2	0	3	1	2
17	7	5	2	1	3	0	0	1	2	0	2
18	21	20	5	3	0	1	1	1	0	1	0
19	64	19	13	9	1	1	4	4	2	1	1
20	151	67	31	20	5	4	0	2	2	3	2
21	249	170	91	49	18	12	11	9	3	2	6
22	265	244	175	104	31	24	11	8	3	8	5
23	348	262	206	158	96	50	22	11	6	9	5
24	300	253	247	198	148	121	64	34	16	10	3
25	325	271	282	245	196	143	81	51	30	26	10
26	286	311	304	291	237	190	155	90	61	44	19
27	319	278	269	269	244	253	183	127	94	61	19
28	319	324	329	308	279	276	261	198	150	98	57
29	324	314	349	317	334	324	262	263	215	167	110
30	289	311	330	326	307	319	317	275	257	204	153
31	270	292	300	319	309	318	323	287	270	231	201
32	299	290	310	356	302	346	323	327	310	291	271
33	287	265	341	327	344	340	365	369	349	351	317
34	269	312	304	357	368	352	372	382	377	397	385
35	283	298	311	356	368	379	389	398	427	394	408
36	259	282	273	317	400	383	396	388	427	486	443
37	225	246	279	305	309	392	375	388	395	433	461
38	217	214	293	317	318	332	418	390	433	444	457
39	186	202	221	283	350	345	330	388	417	386	436
40	184	224	248	300	291	342	435	374	426	480	489
41	170	193	218	293	334	395	397	431	449	476	559
42	128	158	209	249	285	330	391	426	462	493	541
43	83	101	131	172	242	311	318	357	457	431	521
44	72	75	129	167	220	271	337	390	469	483	497

*Table A1 continued*

45	54	58	91	125	198	232	318	325	359	448	492
46	39	34	50	90	145	193	232	296	345	392	460
47	30	21	23	62	76	122	185	230	269	324	388
48	51	13	27	39	65	86	115	179	253	304	398
49	33	19	27	30	50	58	96	161	198	286	296
50	50	19	25	24	26	45	68	93	123	191	226
51	28	14	16	26	19	36	44	71	104	126	217
52	36	20	19	24	28	31	41	49	71	123	163
53	37	16	19	21	13	21	20	22	39	78	122
54	32	16	21	20	17	15	27	20	30	52	76
55	33	22	27	20	29	21	30	28	24	44	46
56	29	17	22	20	14	20	15	21	18	24	40
57	27	13	22	26	18	18	15	12	24	21	23
58	28	13	19	18	13	22	21	16	17	20	22
59	24	14	15	15	17	8	25	13	18	17	19
60	36	19	20	18	21	19	25	16	16	16	18
99	219	151	163	158	155	152	161	157	161	162	161
<b>Multiplier</b>	<b>1.53</b>	<b>1.38</b>	<b>1.35</b>	<b>1.32</b>	<b>1.28</b>	<b>1.25</b>	<b>1.22</b>	<b>1.21</b>	<b>1.19</b>	<b>1.17</b>	<b>1.15</b>

**Table A2: Distribution of Children in the Household by Age of the Child and Age of the Head of Household's Wife (Households with 0 or 1 Spouse of HH) - Kuwaiti Nationals - 2011 Census**

Age of the woman in 2011 (a)	Age of the child (x) in 2011											Number of women
	0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	
15	6	1	0	5	1	3	1	0	1	1	1	567
16	0	0	0	1	0	0	4	1	2	1	2	515
17	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	536
18	6	0	3	3	0	4	0	1	1	3	2	559
19	14	3	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	530
20	29	12	9	7	5	1	4	2	0	0	1	819
21	89	50	26	13	6	4	1	2	1	0	1	1.488
22	168	133	74	50	14	5	5	4	6	2	2	2.976
23	454	288	232	145	90	36	12	12	4	3	6	4.484
24	669	484	420	298	199	80	43	16	7	5	5	5.346
25	821	640	619	455	324	208	122	50	19	8	8	5.805
26	900	812	743	614	487	385	267	130	67	28	9	5.878
27	935	838	858	845	698	553	442	261	145	55	23	5.677
28	1013	873	1002	906	879	700	587	427	289	150	53	5.444
29	1021	947	1047	1044	993	903	746	608	450	293	155	5.388
30	973	921	991	1018	996	958	915	743	537	392	275	5.316
31	1019	968	1080	1040	1075	1042	979	928	768	568	432	5.089
32	952	863	1047	1057	993	1062	1019	955	934	749	612	4.935
33	921	813	989	1008	1075	1070	1011	1025	1028	860	726	4.790
34	938	906	914	1023	1104	1021	1138	1061	1038	1017	914	4.810
35	804	769	901	961	978	1093	1030	1067	1045	1074	947	4.616
36	737	719	827	949	919	1003	990	1048	1041	969	1046	4.539
37	672	664	721	824	853	949	998	985	942	981	1015	4.363
38	501	539	674	704	806	917	851	905	967	919	967	4.165
39	442	491	562	607	757	751	777	808	857	875	866	3.910
40	338	397	431	539	644	641	710	734	727	785	771	3.640

Table A2 continued

41	269	286	363	430	491	567	579	602	637	646	691	3.399
42	170	181	257	293	403	479	479	546	572	569	645	3.186
43	112	122	176	227	311	318	403	419	432	457	520	2.774
44	58	66	100	162	186	263	281	343	343	339	425	2.466
45	47	53	76	108	141	177	213	244	262	318	341	2.252
46	34	28	30	65	96	135	141	193	219	255	252	2.003
47	17	11	23	41	55	78	105	110	185	143	222	1.792
48	23	11	19	21	23	38	48	90	104	139	143	1.538
49	3	1	5	9	9	24	44	51	68	110	124	1.340
50	5	10	12	5	5	8	20	34	48	57	69	1.118
51	8	3	7	8	8	10	13	12	31	34	53	1.009
52	15	6	4	4	4	5	5	8	13	21	41	860
53	5	0	0	1	1	4	4	10	7	14	35	749
54	12	4	11	7	4	3	11	4	5	5	13	629
55	2	0	1	0	1	3	2	0	4	3	5	561
56	0	3	3	0	4	1	5	0	4	3	3	448
57	3	1	1	1	1	0	1	2	1	2	1	407
58	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	2	322
59	2	0	1	1	3	0	1	1	4	1	1	245
60	8	1	1	1	4	3	0	4	2	2	2	231



Table A3: ASFR by Age of the Woman in 2011 and Annual Period - Raw

Age of the woman in 2011 (a)	ASFR by age of the woman in 2011 and calendar year (Own Children Method)										
	2010-11	2009-10	2008-09	2007-08	2006-07	2005-06	2004-05	2003-04	2002-03	2001-02	2000-01
15	11	2	0	9	2	4	2	0	2	2	2
16	0	0	0	3	0	0	7	2	5	2	4
17	0	0	3	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0
18	11	0	1	5	0	7	0	2	2	6	4
19	26	5	3	0	0	2	0	2	0	0	0
20	35	15	12	8	6	2	4	3	0	0	1
21	60	33	17	9	4	3	1	2	1	0	1
22	56	45	25	17	5	2	2	1	2	1	1
23	101	64	52	32	20	8	3	3	1	1	1
24	125	91	79	56	37	15	8	3	1	1	1
25	141	110	107	78	56	36	21	9	3	1	1
26	153	138	126	104	83	65	45	22	11	5	2
27	165	148	151	149	123	97	78	46	26	10	4
28	186	160	184	166	161	129	108	78	53	28	10
29	189	176	194	194	184	168	138	113	84	54	29
30	183	173	186	191	187	180	172	140	101	74	52
31	200	190	212	204	211	205	192	182	151	112	85
32	193	175	212	214	201	215	207	194	189	152	124
33	192	170	206	211	225	223	211	214	215	179	152
34	195	188	190	213	229	212	237	220	216	211	190
35	174	167	195	208	212	237	223	231	226	233	205
36	162	158	182	209	202	221	218	231	229	214	231
37	154	152	165	189	196	218	229	226	216	225	233
38	120	129	162	169	193	220	204	217	232	221	232
39	113	126	144	155	194	192	199	207	219	224	221
40	93	109	118	148	177	176	195	202	200	216	212
41	79	84	107	127	144	167	170	177	188	190	203

*Table A3 continued*

42	53	57	81	92	127	150	150	171	179	179	202
43	40	44	63	82	112	115	145	151	156	165	188
44	24	27	41	66	76	107	114	139	139	138	172
45	21	23	34	48	63	79	95	108	116	141	151
46	17	14	15	32	48	68	70	96	109	128	126
47	9	6	13	23	31	43	59	62	103	80	124
48	15	7	12	14	15	24	31	58	67	90	93
49	2	1	4	7	7	18	33	38	51	82	93
50	4	9	11	5	5	7	18	30	43	51	62
51	8	3	7	8	8	10	13	12	31	34	52
52	18	6	5	5	4	6	6	10	15	24	48
53	6	0	0	2	2	5	5	13	10	19	46
54	19	7	17	10	6	4	18	6	8	7	20
55	3	0	2	0	2	4	4	0	6	6	8
56	0	6	6	0	9	3	11	0	8	8	8
57	8	3	3	3	3	0	3	6	3	6	3
58	0	0	4	4	0	4	0	4	4	0	7
59	6	0	6	5	10	0	5	5	15	5	5
60	33	6	6	6	17	11	0	16	10	10	10

**Table A4: ASFR by Age of the Woman and Calendar Year - Raw**

Age	Calendar Year										
	2011	2010	2009	2008	2007	2006	2005	2004	2003	2002	2001
15	0	0	1	0	6	3	2	3	1	1	2
16	0	0	3	8	4	2	3	3	3	5	4
17	11	5	12	9	5	8	8	9	11	10	10
18	26	15	17	17	20	15	21	22	26	28	29
19	35	33	25	32	37	36	45	46	53	54	52
20	60	45	52	56	56	65	78	78	84	74	85
21	56	64	79	78	83	97	108	113	101	112	124
22	101	91	107	104	123	129	138	140	151	152	152
23	125	110	126	149	161	168	172	182	189	179	190
24	141	138	151	166	184	180	192	194	215	211	205
25	153	148	184	194	187	205	207	214	216	233	231
26	165	160	194	191	211	215	211	220	226	214	233
27	186	176	186	204	201	223	237	231	229	225	232
28	189	173	212	214	225	212	223	231	216	221	221
29	183	190	212	211	229	237	218	226	232	224	212
30	200	175	206	213	212	221	229	217	219	216	203
31	193	170	190	208	202	218	204	207	200	190	202
32	192	188	195	209	196	220	199	202	188	179	188
33	195	167	182	189	193	192	195	177	179	165	172
34	174	158	165	169	194	176	170	171	156	138	151
35	162	152	162	155	177	167	150	151	139	141	126
36	154	129	144	148	144	150	145	139	116	128	124
37	120	126	118	127	127	115	114	108	109	80	93
38	113	109	107	92	112	107	95	96	103	90	93
39	93	84	81	82	76	79	70	62	67	82	62
40	79	57	63	66	63	68	59	58	51	51	52
41	53	44	41	48	48	43	31	38	43	34	48
42	40	27	34	32	31	24	33	30	31	24	46
43	24	23	15	23	15	18	18	12	15	19	20
44	21	14	13	14	7	7	13	10	10	7	8
45	17	6	12	7	5	10	6	13	8	6	8
46	9	7	4	5	8	6	5	6	6	8	3
47	15	1	11	8	4	5	18	0	8	6	7
48	2	9	7	5	2	4	4	0	3	0	5
49	4	3	5	2	6	4	11	6	4	5	10
<b>TFR</b>	<b>3.29</b>	<b>3.00</b>	<b>3.31</b>	<b>3.43</b>	<b>3.55</b>	<b>3.63</b>	<b>3.63</b>	<b>3.62</b>	<b>3.61</b>	<b>3.51</b>	<b>3.60</b>

**Table A5: ASFR by Age of the Woman and Calendar Year - Smoothed (3-Year Moving Averages)**

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	5	5	5	4	4	5	5	4	3
17	14	12	12	10	10	10	10	10	10
18	30	28	27	23	22	20	19	18	20
19	54	51	50	45	42	37	35	32	34
20	82	79	78	74	67	60	55	52	50
21	115	111	110	105	97	88	82	75	73
22	150	146	144	139	131	121	112	101	95
23	183	178	175	166	161	152	141	127	121
24	208	202	198	190	184	177	167	152	142
25	220	214	211	204	199	193	185	170	159
26	226	223	221	218	211	204	195	182	172
27	224	226	225	223	218	211	204	190	183
28	224	228	227	226	223	217	211	198	190
29	218	224	224	224	223	219	215	201	194
30	211	217	217	220	219	217	209	197	191
31	198	205	207	213	211	211	203	195	190
32	185	192	194	201	202	203	196	189	186
33	168	179	182	189	193	193	188	180	180
34	152	162	166	172	179	179	176	167	169
35	135	145	149	158	164	164	162	154	156
36	117	127	130	138	143	146	145	140	141
37	104	112	114	119	123	125	124	122	124
38	87	91	92	94	99	102	102	103	106
39	72	73	73	77	81	83	82	82	87
40	54	53	53	56	60	64	63	63	66
41	42	42	42	43	44	47	47	46	49
42	31	28	28	28	29	31	32	32	33
43	20	18	19	18	18	19	20	22	23
44	11	11	12	12	11	12	12	14	16
45	7	9	8	8	7	7	8	9	12
45	7	9	8	8	7	7	8	9	12
46	7	7	8	8	7	6	7	7	9
47	5	4	6	5	6	5	6	6	7
48	5	3	6	6	7	4	5	5	6
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>3.57</b>	<b>3.61</b>	<b>3.61</b>	<b>3.62</b>	<b>3.60</b>	<b>3.53</b>	<b>3.43</b>	<b>3.24</b>	<b>3.20</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.2</b>	<b>29.3</b>	<b>29.4</b>	<b>29.6</b>	<b>29.8</b>	<b>30.0</b>	<b>30.1</b>	<b>30.3</b>	<b>30.5</b>

## Appendix B

Age Specific Fertility Rates (ASFR) of Kuwaiti Women by Age in Years, Calendar Year 2002-2010 and Selected Characteristics of the Woman or the Household – Own Children Method Applied to the Census of 2011

Table B1: Kuwait Total

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	9	8	8	7	5	4	3	3	2
17	20	18	17	15	13	12	10	8	6
18	39	35	34	31	29	25	22	18	15
19	66	62	60	55	51	46	41	35	31
20	96	93	92	87	80	72	65	59	52
21	130	125	123	118	111	102	94	85	78
22	164	158	156	152	144	135	125	113	105
23	194	188	185	178	172	164	154	140	133
24	216	211	208	202	195	188	178	164	155
25	230	223	220	215	210	204	197	184	175
26	236	231	229	226	219	214	207	197	189
27	235	232	231	229	225	221	217	206	200
28	232	233	232	231	228	226	222	212	205
29	229	230	229	228	228	228	226	215	209
30	221	225	225	227	227	225	220	209	205
31	211	212	214	218	218	218	212	205	203
32	196	200	203	209	210	209	202	196	196
33	183	189	191	195	198	198	193	188	189
34	170	176	178	181	187	186	183	176	178
35	154	159	160	164	169	172	170	162	164
36	136	139	141	146	149	153	152	148	149
37	118	121	123	127	130	132	131	130	132

38	102	102	104	106	108	109	109	111	115
39	85	84	85	87	89	89	88	89	96
40	68	66	65	66	68	69	69	68	74
41	53	50	49	49	50	52	52	50	54
42	39	36	35	34	34	35	36	36	38
43	28	25	25	24	23	24	24	24	26
44	18	17	17	17	17	16	16	16	18
45	13	11	12	12	12	12	11	11	13
46	10	9	10	10	10	10	10	9	12
47	9	8	9	9	9	8	9	8	10
48	9	8	8	8	8	8	8	8	11
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>3.92</b>	<b>3.88</b>	<b>3.88</b>	<b>3.86</b>	<b>3.83</b>	<b>3.76</b>	<b>3.65</b>	<b>3.48</b>	<b>3.44</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.4</b>	<b>29.5</b>	<b>29.5</b>	<b>29.7</b>	<b>29.8</b>	<b>30.0</b>	<b>30.1</b>	<b>30.3</b>	<b>30.6</b>

Table B2: Governorate 1: Capital

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	5	6	5	4	4	3	2	1	0
17	13	12	11	10	9	9	6	4	4
18	25	23	23	21	21	19	15	10	9
19	45	42	43	40	39	33	28	23	21
20	66	65	67	65	62	52	46	40	38
21	97	97	95	91	83	74	68	63	59
22	133	128	123	121	113	106	97	85	79
23	165	160	152	144	137	132	123	110	101
24	184	183	176	167	162	159	151	132	119
25	191	195	189	179	178	176	172	152	140
26	193	192	195	194	194	190	184	169	156
27	194	191	195	194	198	194	190	178	168
28	190	188	193	192	197	195	191	183	170
29	186	188	190	187	193	191	191	182	170
30	176	180	182	184	187	186	181	177	172
31	167	167	171	173	175	176	175	175	173
32	153	157	161	161	165	165	164	166	164
33	145	148	148	145	155	159	158	154	149
34	136	138	138	137	148	147	147	135	135
35	127	128	124	125	133	134	130	120	123
36	111	107	108	112	116	113	108	106	110
37	94	96	97	101	99	94	86	92	97
38	82	79	80	83	81	79	74	78	80
39	70	68	69	69	68	64	63	65	68
40	55	48	48	50	51	49	50	46	49

*Table B2, continued*

41	40	35	36	37	38	35	36	32	35
42	26	22	24	25	26	24	24	21	23
43	18	15	16	15	15	14	15	15	16
44	9	9	10	11	10	9	9	10	12
45	6	7	6	6	5	5	6	7	9
46	4	5	5	7	6	6	6	6	8
47	4	5	5	5	4	4	5	4	5
48	3	4	5	5	5	6	5	4	6
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>3.11</b>	<b>3.09</b>	<b>3.09</b>	<b>3.06</b>	<b>3.08</b>	<b>3.00</b>	<b>2.91</b>	<b>2.75</b>	<b>2.67</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.3</b>	<b>29.3</b>	<b>29.4</b>	<b>29.5</b>	<b>29.6</b>	<b>29.7</b>	<b>29.8</b>	<b>30.1</b>	<b>30.4</b>



Table B3: Governorate 2: Hawalli

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	8	8	7	5	3	3	2	2	2
17	16	14	14	12	12	10	9	6	5
18	37	35	33	30	28	26	23	19	14
19	62	61	60	57	56	51	45	38	34
20	93	92	92	92	87	81	71	66	57
21	124	122	124	125	121	115	107	98	87
22	154	155	157	159	150	146	138	129	114
23	179	184	185	184	178	171	167	157	149
24	199	200	202	200	195	188	187	179	173
25	211	204	205	205	207	205	207	198	192
26	213	206	205	206	209	213	213	202	194
27	205	202	202	205	208	215	217	206	201
28	200	208	205	208	205	214	215	206	200
29	201	205	203	205	204	208	206	202	198
30	198	205	199	202	198	202	196	191	185
31	187	189	187	189	190	192	185	176	175
32	170	180	177	182	179	184	177	169	166
33	153	165	164	170	170	173	167	159	157
34	142	152	151	156	157	160	154	146	145
35	130	137	136	140	143	145	141	131	131
36	119	120	121	125	127	129	123	116	114
37	103	103	105	109	110	109	104	102	103
38	87	84	86	91	94	94	91	90	90
39	72	69	70	75	74	75	74	72	75
40	55	56	55	54	54	57	61	59	58

*Table B3, continued*

41	42	42	41	38	39	41	44	41	40
42	29	31	28	26	25	28	29	29	28
43	20	20	21	21	20	19	18	17	19
44	13	12	15	15	15	12	11	11	13
45	8	7	10	10	11	8	8	7	9
46	7	4	7	7	7	6	5	5	5
47	4	4	4	4	4	5	5	4	3
48	4	3	4	4	4	4	5	5	3
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>3.45</b>	<b>3.48</b>	<b>3.48</b>	<b>3.51</b>	<b>3.48</b>	<b>3.49</b>	<b>3.40</b>	<b>3.24</b>	<b>3.14</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.1</b>	<b>29.1</b>	<b>29.2</b>	<b>29.2</b>	<b>29.3</b>	<b>29.4</b>	<b>29.5</b>	<b>29.6</b>	<b>29.7</b>

**Table B4: Governorate 3: Ahmadi**

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	16	13	12	11	10	9	7	6	3
17	30	27	26	26	23	21	16	14	10
18	55	51	52	47	44	38	34	30	24
19	86	87	84	79	71	65	59	53	46
20	119	124	122	116	105	95	87	79	72
21	153	158	154	150	139	128	120	110	107
22	186	186	184	181	174	164	154	139	136
23	219	216	212	202	198	190	181	164	165
24	241	238	234	227	221	215	207	189	183
25	253	252	245	238	227	220	217	205	202
26	259	260	254	250	237	230	227	220	213
27	256	255	251	249	241	237	232	225	224
28	255	254	253	251	247	240	235	226	227
29	251	245	244	247	244	240	242	232	237
30	243	245	245	247	243	235	233	221	226
31	231	231	234	240	235	232	227	221	221
32	212	217	225	232	230	225	216	208	206
33	205	211	216	217	219	214	211	207	207
34	196	198	203	202	212	205	205	197	200
35	180	184	185	187	197	197	197	187	188
36	158	159	161	169	176	182	177	170	171
37	132	140	143	151	154	156	156	151	156
38	112	117	122	128	130	126	128	129	143
39	90	92	98	105	110	105	106	108	123
40	73	73	75	81	86	87	84	83	94

*Table B4, continued*

41	61	59	59	62	64	67	64	60	69
42	51	48	46	44	42	44	45	43	48
43	38	36	34	32	29	29	29	29	34
44	27	26	24	22	21	22	20	21	23
45	18	18	16	16	15	16	15	15	19
46	16	15	13	14	13	14	13	12	19
47	17	14	14	14	12	10	10	11	18
48	17	12	13	15	13	11	9	9	20
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>4.45</b>	<b>4.46</b>	<b>4.45</b>	<b>4.45</b>	<b>4.38</b>	<b>4.27</b>	<b>4.16</b>	<b>3.97</b>	<b>4.03</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.4</b>	<b>29.4</b>	<b>29.5</b>	<b>29.7</b>	<b>29.8</b>	<b>30.0</b>	<b>30.1</b>	<b>30.2</b>	<b>30.6</b>

Table B5: Governorate 4: Jahraa

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	15	13	12	11	7	6	5	5	4
17	30	26	24	21	17	16	13	11	9
18	49	43	43	42	38	32	27	24	22
19	82	70	73	71	70	59	51	43	39
20	120	103	106	105	103	93	85	75	65
21	162	145	144	139	133	129	123	111	96
22	199	189	184	180	170	166	162	151	133
23	229	217	216	214	207	202	194	186	169
24	258	249	245	247	237	231	220	213	202
25	278	262	258	259	256	254	244	234	232
26	292	279	270	271	264	263	257	243	248
27	295	280	276	276	272	270	272	261	267
28	289	282	283	284	283	278	278	266	263
29	281	279	283	283	287	280	280	265	266
30	270	273	281	284	295	284	274	253	256
31	260	258	266	272	276	270	262	249	262
32	241	241	251	261	267	264	253	249	259
33	224	220	227	234	240	247	245	244	250
34	198	197	207	216	229	233	228	226	231
35	181	184	190	195	203	206	206	207	211
36	159	168	173	176	180	184	184	192	194
37	152	155	157	152	154	161	168	172	170
38	132	130	132	125	133	136	140	142	142
39	111	108	112	107	116	115	114	108	109
40	86	85	85	80	86	87	85	84	89

*Table B5, continued*

41	67	68	69	63	64	66	68	68	70
42	52	48	51	46	46	43	46	48	55
43	36	34	40	38	38	32	33	33	39
44	26	23	29	30	31	24	23	23	29
45	19	17	21	24	25	23	20	19	20
46	18	14	16	19	21	20	19	16	20
47	14	13	14	17	19	19	18	16	22
48	17	16	15	14	14	14	15	18	26
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>4.84</b>	<b>4.69</b>	<b>4.75</b>	<b>4.76</b>	<b>4.78</b>	<b>4.71</b>	<b>4.61</b>	<b>4.45</b>	<b>4.47</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.5</b>	<b>29.6</b>	<b>29.8</b>	<b>29.8</b>	<b>30.0</b>	<b>30.1</b>	<b>30.2</b>	<b>30.4</b>	<b>30.7</b>

Table B6: Governorate 5: Farwaniya

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	10	8	8	7	6	5	3	3	2
17	22	20	19	16	14	11	9	8	6
18	45	42	40	35	31	26	22	18	16
19	71	70	68	59	54	49	45	38	31
20	101	102	102	95	91	83	76	65	54
21	129	132	132	130	127	119	110	97	87
22	163	162	162	162	162	157	148	135	125
23	195	192	189	186	189	190	180	166	157
24	215	212	209	202	204	209	205	196	185
25	228	228	228	224	222	222	217	213	205
26	234	234	238	235	227	220	219	224	226
27	241	240	243	237	234	226	224	223	227
28	242	237	238	231	233	230	228	225	231
29	238	239	238	230	234	237	235	224	222
30	228	229	229	229	232	235	233	226	226
31	214	222	220	223	223	227	224	219	221
32	206	209	211	213	216	215	211	207	215
33	195	201	204	207	210	206	199	191	198
34	183	190	192	195	196	193	188	183	187
35	165	166	167	174	176	182	179	173	172
36	149	151	151	153	154	159	165	162	160
37	130	132	132	135	137	141	142	138	138
38	113	117	116	115	116	116	116	116	120
39	96	96	94	97	98	96	88	90	100
40	75	74	72	76	76	77	72	71	80

*Table B6, continued*

41	60	57	54	57	56	58	55	55	61
42	44	41	37	39	37	43	44	43	43
43	35	27	26	25	26	28	29	29	29
44	24	18	18	18	19	20	19	18	18
45	16	12	13	13	13	14	14	13	13
46	12	11	11	11	10	11	12	12	13
47	10	11	11	10	9	10	12	13	14
48	10	10	10	9	8	9	10	10	12
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>4.10</b>	<b>4.09</b>	<b>4.08</b>	<b>4.05</b>	<b>4.04</b>	<b>4.03</b>	<b>3.94</b>	<b>3.80</b>	<b>3.80</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.6</b>	<b>29.6</b>	<b>29.6</b>	<b>29.7</b>	<b>29.8</b>	<b>30.0</b>	<b>30.1</b>	<b>30.2</b>	<b>30.4</b>



Table B7: Governorate 6 : Mubarak Al-Kabir

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	5	5	5	3	2	2	1	1	1
17	13	12	10	9	7	6	5	4	3
18	27	21	20	17	15	14	12	10	9
19	45	38	35	32	27	27	24	21	18
20	73	63	59	52	43	40	37	34	29
21	105	88	86	74	66	57	52	46	43
22	138	120	117	101	94	80	70	61	58
23	163	142	140	126	121	104	91	78	76
24	182	158	157	151	142	124	104	93	88
25	190	165	170	165	156	136	119	106	99
26	199	185	187	180	168	151	132	119	108
27	196	201	197	191	179	169	154	134	117
28	195	210	198	197	184	181	169	152	134
29	195	201	193	195	188	193	182	168	144
30	198	197	192	191	186	190	182	169	147
31	199	190	192	192	187	188	180	170	146
32	190	183	182	186	184	179	170	154	146
33	179	175	175	181	178	169	161	150	154
34	164	173	168	169	165	159	154	139	149
35	144	155	153	155	153	147	146	132	140
36	132	137	135	136	136	135	137	125	126
37	115	110	111	114	121	121	122	113	115
38	105	99	97	92	93	97	102	103	102
39	88	85	81	75	74	77	86	89	90
40	72	69	65	62	58	59	63	66	67

*Table B7, continued*

41	56	51	50	49	48	46	47	46	48
42	40	37	36	36	35	34	31	30	31
43	27	26	24	23	22	23	22	21	23
44	18	17	16	15	15	16	16	15	17
45	15	11	11	12	12	12	10	9	11
46	11	8	10	10	10	9	9	8	11
47	9	7	9	8	9	8	8	7	9
48	8	8	8	7	7	7	8	8	9
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>3.49</b>	<b>3.35</b>	<b>3.29</b>	<b>3.21</b>	<b>3.08</b>	<b>2.96</b>	<b>2.81</b>	<b>2.58</b>	<b>2.47</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>30.0</b>	<b>30.1</b>	<b>30.2</b>	<b>30.3</b>	<b>30.5</b>	<b>30.8</b>	<b>31.1</b>	<b>31.2</b>	<b>31.6</b>

**Table B8: Woman's education : Elementary or below (code 1,2, 3)**

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	5	5	5	3	2	2	1	1	1
17	13	12	10	9	7	6	5	4	3
18	27	21	20	17	15	14	12	10	9
19	45	38	35	32	27	27	24	21	18
20	73	63	59	52	43	40	37	34	29
21	105	88	86	74	66	57	52	46	43
22	138	120	117	101	94	80	70	61	58
23	163	142	140	126	121	104	91	78	76
24	182	158	157	151	142	124	104	93	88
25	190	165	170	165	156	136	119	106	99
26	199	185	187	180	168	151	132	119	108
27	196	201	197	191	179	169	154	134	117
28	195	210	198	197	184	181	169	152	134
29	195	201	193	195	188	193	182	168	144
30	198	197	192	191	186	190	182	169	147
31	199	190	192	192	187	188	180	170	146
32	190	183	182	186	184	179	170	154	146
33	179	175	175	181	178	169	161	150	154
34	164	173	168	169	165	159	154	139	149
35	144	155	153	155	153	147	146	132	140
36	132	137	135	136	136	135	137	125	126
37	115	110	111	114	121	121	122	113	115
38	105	99	97	92	93	97	102	103	102
39	88	85	81	75	74	77	86	89	90
40	72	69	65	62	58	59	63	66	67

*Table B8, continued*

41	56	51	50	49	48	46	47	46	48
42	40	37	36	36	35	34	31	30	31
43	27	26	24	23	22	23	22	21	23
44	18	17	16	15	15	16	16	15	17
45	15	11	11	12	12	12	10	9	11
46	11	8	10	10	10	9	9	8	11
47	9	7	9	8	9	8	8	7	9
48	8	8	8	7	7	7	8	8	9
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>3.49</b>	<b>3.35</b>	<b>3.29</b>	<b>3.21</b>	<b>3.08</b>	<b>2.96</b>	<b>2.81</b>	<b>2.58</b>	<b>2.47</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>30.0</b>	<b>30.1</b>	<b>30.2</b>	<b>30.3</b>	<b>30.5</b>	<b>30.8</b>	<b>31.1</b>	<b>31.2</b>	<b>31.6</b>

Table B9: Woman's education Middle or secondary (4, 5)

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	15	14	14	11	8	5	4	3	2
17	31	29	28	25	21	16	11	8	6
18	57	52	51	47	41	34	27	21	16
19	88	83	81	75	69	61	53	43	35
20	121	116	116	110	103	93	84	72	59
21	154	146	147	141	135	125	117	102	90
22	186	176	175	169	164	155	145	130	118
23	212	202	197	187	183	178	168	154	145
24	231	220	216	207	202	196	185	173	161
25	241	229	226	220	215	207	197	188	181
26	245	234	233	230	224	216	208	201	195
27	237	236	234	233	227	225	219	210	205
28	232	239	237	234	229	229	226	213	203
29	228	234	230	229	226	228	227	213	204
30	224	230	227	226	228	226	222	205	200
31	216	214	213	215	217	216	212	200	199
32	200	204	205	210	213	210	203	191	191
33	189	192	194	196	200	197	193	186	189
34	171	176	178	181	190	189	185	177	181
35	155	157	159	165	173	176	170	164	168
36	138	139	141	146	151	157	153	152	152
37	120	124	127	131	133	136	132	133	134
38	103	105	107	107	110	110	110	113	117
39	85	84	86	88	92	90	88	88	95
40	67	65	65	65	69	69	67	67	73

*Table B9, continued*

41	53	49	48	48	51	52	51	49	54
42	40	37	35	33	34	36	36	36	40
43	29	25	24	23	23	24	24	24	27
44	18	17	17	17	17	18	16	16	19
45	11	11	12	12	12	12	11	11	12
46	9	8	9	10	11	10	9	9	11
47	8	8	8	8	8	8	8	8	10
48	8	6	7	7	7	7	7	7	12
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>4.13</b>	<b>4.06</b>	<b>4.05</b>	<b>4.01</b>	<b>3.98</b>	<b>3.91</b>	<b>3.77</b>	<b>3.57</b>	<b>3.50</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.0</b>	<b>29.1</b>	<b>29.2</b>	<b>29.3</b>	<b>29.5</b>	<b>29.7</b>	<b>29.9</b>	<b>30.1</b>	<b>30.5</b>

**Table B10: Woman's Education above Secondary or University (6, 7, 8, 9)**

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	4	3	3	2	2	2	2	1	0
17	11	10	9	7	6	6	6	4	2
18	27	24	23	20	18	16	15	13	10
19	49	48	47	42	39	33	29	26	23
20	77	77	76	72	65	57	50	46	42
21	109	110	108	104	95	86	78	72	67
22	146	145	143	140	130	121	112	101	94
23	182	179	177	170	164	154	145	130	125
24	207	205	202	197	189	182	173	158	150
25	222	222	219	212	206	200	195	179	170
26	231	230	227	225	217	212	205	192	184
27	234	232	231	228	225	219	214	202	197
28	236	232	231	230	229	226	220	211	207
29	231	231	232	231	232	229	226	216	211
30	223	225	227	230	229	227	220	213	210
31	208	216	219	224	222	221	214	210	208
32	194	202	206	211	211	212	205	202	202
33	182	191	194	198	201	202	198	192	190
34	172	180	183	185	189	188	185	176	176
35	157	165	165	167	171	172	173	163	163
36	138	144	146	149	154	154	155	148	149
37	118	123	125	129	134	134	134	130	133
38	101	102	105	109	113	113	112	112	115
39	85	86	87	91	92	93	92	92	97
40	68	67	66	69	69	73	72	71	76

*Table B10, continued*

41	52	52	50	52	51	53	53	52	56
42	36	37	36	36	34	35	36	35	37
43	24	25	26	26	24	23	23	24	26
44	16	17	17	17	16	16	16	16	17
45	11	10	11	12	12	12	11	11	13
46	9	8	8	9	9	9	10	9	11
47	7	6	7	8	7	7	7	8	9
48	7	6	7	7	8	7	7	7	8
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>3.78</b>	<b>3.81</b>	<b>3.81</b>	<b>3.81</b>	<b>3.76</b>	<b>3.69</b>	<b>3.59</b>	<b>3.42</b>	<b>3.38</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.7</b>	<b>29.7</b>	<b>29.8</b>	<b>30.0</b>	<b>30.1</b>	<b>30.3</b>	<b>30.4</b>	<b>30.5</b>	<b>30.8</b>



**Table B11: Head of Household's Education Secondary or Below (code 1,2,3,4,5)**

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	11	10	9	8	7	5	4	3	3
17	22	21	20	17	16	13	11	9	7
18	42	39	38	34	31	27	24	20	17
19	69	68	65	59	54	49	44	38	34
20	98	99	97	93	85	78	70	63	55
21	130	133	132	126	118	109	101	91	83
22	161	165	164	159	152	142	130	118	108
23	190	193	191	184	179	170	158	144	135
24	212	213	211	205	202	194	183	168	156
25	226	225	223	218	217	210	203	188	179
26	234	235	234	231	227	220	214	201	195
27	235	239	238	236	231	228	223	213	208
28	235	244	243	240	235	232	229	220	215
29	229	243	240	238	234	234	234	224	220
30	225	239	239	237	237	234	227	217	215
31	216	227	229	231	230	227	219	211	212
32	205	214	219	223	225	220	210	203	206
33	191	202	207	210	213	208	202	198	204
34	178	190	193	196	200	198	194	191	196
35	163	175	175	178	182	185	183	179	182
36	147	157	157	160	163	168	167	165	165
37	130	139	140	143	145	148	147	145	147
38	115	118	118	120	123	125	124	124	129
39	97	97	97	98	101	101	100	100	107
40	77	74	74	75	78	80	78	77	83

*Table B11, continued*

41	60	58	58	58	59	61	59	57	61
42	45	43	42	42	42	43	42	41	44
43	34	31	31	30	28	28	27	27	30
44	22	20	21	20	20	19	17	18	21
45	15	15	15	15	14	14	12	12	15
46	12	12	12	12	12	13	12	12	13
47	10	11	12	11	11	11	11	11	12
48	11	10	11	11	10	10	10	10	14
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>4.05</b>	<b>4.16</b>	<b>4.16</b>	<b>4.12</b>	<b>4.08</b>	<b>4.00</b>	<b>3.87</b>	<b>3.70</b>	<b>3.67</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.7</b>	<b>29.7</b>	<b>29.7</b>	<b>29.9</b>	<b>30.0</b>	<b>30.2</b>	<b>30.3</b>	<b>30.5</b>	<b>30.8</b>

**Table B12: Head of household's education above secondary or university (code 6,7,8,9)**

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	8	7	6	5	4	4	3	2	1
17	19	16	15	14	12	10	8	7	4
18	41	36	35	31	27	24	20	17	13
19	69	64	63	58	52	45	38	33	27
20	104	99	97	91	82	72	63	55	46
21	142	134	131	124	113	102	92	81	71
22	183	174	169	161	150	138	127	112	100
23	216	207	202	192	183	171	158	140	128
24	238	232	227	220	208	197	183	165	151
25	251	244	240	234	224	214	201	184	169
26	255	249	246	243	231	223	212	198	181
27	251	247	247	242	237	229	222	206	190
28	246	245	244	242	238	232	225	210	194
29	243	240	240	237	237	231	226	210	196
30	233	234	233	234	231	227	219	204	193
31	217	219	219	221	217	216	209	199	189
32	197	203	204	210	206	205	197	189	180
33	186	191	191	193	196	196	190	178	168
34	173	176	177	179	185	182	176	161	153
35	156	157	158	161	167	167	162	147	140
36	136	136	138	142	145	144	140	133	128
37	117	117	119	121	123	120	119	115	113
38	100	99	101	100	101	97	97	98	98
39	83	82	83	83	84	80	79	78	80
40	65	65	64	64	62	61	62	60	62

*Table B12, continued*

41	49	48	47	46	46	46	46	44	44
42	34	34	33	30	29	30	31	30	29
43	22	21	21	20	20	21	21	21	20
44	15	14	14	14	13	14	14	13	13
45	11	7	8	9	9	9	9	9	9
46	9	5	7	7	7	6	6	6	8
47	7	4	5	5	4	4	5	5	6
48	5	4	5	4	4	3	4	4	5
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>4.08</b>	<b>4.01</b>	<b>3.99</b>	<b>3.94</b>	<b>3.84</b>	<b>3.72</b>	<b>3.56</b>	<b>3.31</b>	<b>3.11</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.1</b>	<b>29.2</b>	<b>29.3</b>	<b>29.4</b>	<b>29.5</b>	<b>29.7</b>	<b>29.9</b>	<b>30.0</b>	<b>30.3</b>

Table B13: Woman's activity: Active

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	5	5	5	4	4	5	5	4	3
17	14	12	12	10	10	10	10	10	10
18	30	28	27	23	22	20	19	18	20
19	54	51	50	45	42	37	35	32	34
20	82	79	78	74	67	60	55	52	50
21	115	111	110	105	97	88	82	75	73
22	150	146	144	139	131	121	112	101	95
23	183	178	175	166	161	152	141	127	121
24	208	202	198	190	184	177	167	152	142
25	220	214	211	204	199	193	185	170	159
26	226	223	221	218	211	204	195	182	172
27	224	226	225	223	218	211	204	190	183
28	224	228	227	226	223	217	211	198	190
29	218	224	224	224	223	219	215	201	194
30	211	217	217	220	219	217	209	197	191
31	198	205	207	213	211	211	203	195	190
32	185	192	194	201	202	203	196	189	186
33	168	179	182	189	193	193	188	180	180
34	152	162	166	172	179	179	176	167	169
35	135	145	149	158	164	164	162	154	156
36	117	127	130	138	143	146	145	140	141
37	104	112	114	119	123	125	124	122	124
38	87	91	92	94	99	102	102	103	106
39	72	73	73	77	81	83	82	82	87
40	54	53	53	56	60	64	63	63	66

*Table B13, continued*

41	42	42	42	43	44	47	47	46	49
42	31	28	28	28	29	31	32	32	33
43	20	18	19	18	18	19	20	22	23
44	11	11	12	12	11	12	12	14	16
45	7	9	8	8	7	7	8	9	12
46	7	7	8	8	7	6	7	7	9
47	5	4	6	5	6	5	6	6	7
48	5	3	6	6	7	4	5	5	6
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>3.57</b>	<b>3.61</b>	<b>3.61</b>	<b>3.62</b>	<b>3.60</b>	<b>3.53</b>	<b>3.43</b>	<b>3.24</b>	<b>3.20</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.2</b>	<b>29.3</b>	<b>29.4</b>	<b>29.6</b>	<b>29.8</b>	<b>30.0</b>	<b>30.1</b>	<b>30.3</b>	<b>30.5</b>

Table B14: Woman's activity: Inactive

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	20	16	14	10	7	5	3	3	2
17	38	32	29	25	19	15	10	8	6
18	66	57	55	49	42	33	25	19	15
19	101	93	89	81	73	62	50	39	32
20	139	132	130	123	113	100	84	69	55
21	174	167	163	157	148	139	123	105	87
22	205	196	193	191	182	173	159	141	123
23	226	219	217	213	207	200	189	174	160
24	238	237	236	235	227	220	211	200	189
25	251	247	247	248	243	236	231	224	220
26	257	250	249	250	245	244	242	240	238
27	260	247	247	246	247	253	254	252	252
28	251	246	245	241	243	251	255	254	252
29	247	243	242	239	242	250	256	255	254
30	238	240	242	242	246	246	247	242	248
31	227	225	227	229	232	233	233	231	241
32	209	211	218	223	226	221	215	213	224
33	198	200	203	203	208	208	205	205	212
34	185	190	193	194	199	199	197	195	199
35	168	171	170	171	177	184	185	181	183
36	149	149	150	154	156	162	163	163	166
37	126	127	130	134	136	141	141	142	146
38	110	109	112	114	116	116	118	122	131
39	91	90	92	93	95	94	94	98	108
40	72	71	71	71	73	73	74	74	84

*Table B14, continued*

41	56	53	53	53	54	55	55	55	61
42	41	39	38	37	36	37	39	38	43
43	30	27	27	26	26	26	25	25	28
44	20	18	19	19	19	18	17	16	19
45	14	12	12	13	14	13	12	11	14
46	11	9	10	11	11	11	11	10	13
47	9	9	9	9	9	9	9	9	12
48	9	8	9	8	8	9	9	9	12
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>4.43</b>	<b>4.34</b>	<b>4.34</b>	<b>4.31</b>	<b>4.28</b>	<b>4.24</b>	<b>4.14</b>	<b>4.02</b>	<b>4.03</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.0</b>	<b>29.1</b>	<b>29.1</b>	<b>29.3</b>	<b>29.5</b>	<b>29.6</b>	<b>29.8</b>	<b>30.1</b>	<b>30.4</b>



Table B15: Zero Migrant Domestic Worker in the Household

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	13	12	11	10	8	7	6	5	4
17	26	24	24	21	19	17	15	12	11
18	47	43	43	40	39	35	32	28	25
19	76	73	71	68	67	63	57	51	48
20	107	104	104	103	99	94	87	79	74
21	142	138	137	135	129	125	119	111	107
22	173	168	168	164	158	153	149	140	137
23	202	195	194	186	183	178	173	165	167
24	220	214	214	210	205	197	190	182	183
25	235	223	224	221	218	210	206	199	202
26	238	229	230	230	225	218	214	208	211
27	233	228	229	229	230	228	228	219	220
28	227	229	231	234	234	231	229	219	220
29	224	227	227	230	229	228	230	222	221
30	218	223	224	229	226	221	220	211	216
31	207	210	211	217	213	212	208	205	210
32	192	193	200	209	209	205	195	192	199
33	181	181	185	191	194	192	186	185	191
34	170	170	173	177	182	181	177	173	180
35	154	160	158	160	164	168	166	161	163
36	137	140	141	144	148	152	148	147	149
37	117	123	125	128	130	131	127	129	132
38	103	102	104	104	108	108	107	111	118
39	90	88	88	86	88	86	85	88	97
40	73	71	67	63	64	67	69	68	76

*Table B15, continued*

41	58	56	53	50	48	49	51	51	59
42	46	41	39	36	34	35	36	36	44
43	34	29	29	28	27	25	25	26	33
44	24	21	21	20	19	18	17	17	23
45	15	15	15	15	14	14	14	13	17
46	13	13	13	13	12	12	12	11	18
47	11	10	11	11	10	10	10	12	17
48	10	9	9	10	9	8	8	10	19
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>4.02</b>	<b>3.96</b>	<b>3.97</b>	<b>3.97</b>	<b>3.94</b>	<b>3.88</b>	<b>3.80</b>	<b>3.69</b>	<b>3.79</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.4</b>	<b>29.4</b>	<b>29.4</b>	<b>29.5</b>	<b>29.6</b>	<b>29.7</b>	<b>29.7</b>	<b>29.9</b>	<b>30.3</b>

**Table B16: One migrant domestic worker in the household**

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	10	10	9	7	5	5	4	3	2
17	23	22	20	18	16	15	11	9	7
18	48	46	45	41	37	34	28	24	19
19	78	79	79	75	69	62	55	50	43
20	117	118	120	116	109	98	90	86	75
21	151	154	157	156	150	140	133	126	116
22	193	195	196	196	193	186	178	167	157
23	223	228	226	226	225	224	218	203	193
24	247	254	249	246	245	251	250	237	225
25	255	263	258	256	256	263	265	253	245
26	261	263	262	262	263	266	267	261	258
27	259	264	264	266	264	267	265	258	258
28	257	260	260	259	262	263	261	255	255
29	249	253	253	252	254	256	258	250	252
30	235	242	242	243	249	251	248	240	242
31	219	227	228	231	233	237	239	233	234
32	199	211	212	215	220	225	225	217	216
33	187	196	198	197	205	207	208	200	205
34	169	176	179	183	193	196	192	183	189
35	154	159	158	166	172	177	174	170	178
36	137	135	134	142	149	156	152	152	157
37	120	118	117	124	126	131	129	133	137
38	102	101	100	103	105	108	106	109	113
39	78	81	81	85	86	88	87	88	94
40	60	63	61	63	64	68	68	68	73

*Table B16, continued*

41	48	45	44	45	48	53	52	51	54
42	38	34	32	31	32	35	36	37	37
43	27	24	23	20	22	24	24	23	23
44	16	17	16	15	14	15	15	16	17
45	10	11	11	10	9	9	9	9	10
46	9	8	9	8	8	7	8	8	8
47	8	6	7	7	7	7	7	5	5
48	7	5	7	8	8	8	7	5	5
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>4.19</b>	<b>4.27</b>	<b>4.26</b>	<b>4.27</b>	<b>4.30</b>	<b>4.33</b>	<b>4.27</b>	<b>4.13</b>	<b>4.10</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.0</b>	<b>28.9</b>	<b>28.9</b>	<b>29.0</b>	<b>29.2</b>	<b>29.3</b>	<b>29.4</b>	<b>29.5</b>	<b>29.7</b>

**Table B17: Two migrant domestic workers in the household**

Age	Calendar Year								
	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
15									
16	5	4	4	3	2	2	1	1	0
17	12	9	8	7	7	6	4	3	2
18	25	20	19	15	13	11	9	6	5
19	45	38	36	29	24	20	17	13	10
20	70	62	58	49	41	33	29	23	18
21	100	90	84	74	63	54	45	35	29
22	133	121	115	106	94	81	65	51	42
23	165	153	146	134	122	106	89	72	62
24	190	176	170	160	147	131	114	96	80
25	206	195	189	179	167	152	136	117	99
26	217	210	205	197	182	170	154	137	117
27	221	215	211	203	192	181	169	153	136
28	221	220	215	208	199	194	186	172	154
29	219	218	216	210	210	207	198	181	163
30	216	215	215	214	214	212	200	184	168
31	208	205	207	211	212	210	197	185	175
32	197	198	200	205	204	202	192	184	179
33	183	190	192	197	198	197	190	182	177
34	170	180	183	184	187	184	182	173	168
35	153	158	162	166	172	171	171	159	156
36	136	141	146	149	151	151	154	146	144
37	118	121	125	129	132	133	136	129	128
38	102	103	106	108	111	110	114	112	113
39	87	83	85	89	92	91	92	91	95
40	68	63	65	70	73	72	71	69	73

*Table B17, continued*

41	51	49	50	52	53	54	52	50	51
42	34	34	34	35	35	36	36	34	34
43	24	23	24	24	22	22	22	22	22
44	16	14	15	16	16	16	14	14	15
45	12	9	10	12	12	11	10	10	11
46	9	7	8	9	10	10	9	8	9
47	8	8	8	8	8	8	8	8	9
48	8	8	9	7	8	7	9	8	8
49									
<b>TFR</b>	<b>3.63</b>	<b>3.54</b>	<b>3.52</b>	<b>3.46</b>	<b>3.38</b>	<b>3.24</b>	<b>3.08</b>	<b>2.83</b>	<b>2.65</b>
<b>Mean Age</b>	<b>29.8</b>	<b>30.0</b>	<b>30.2</b>	<b>30.5</b>	<b>30.7</b>	<b>31.0</b>	<b>31.3</b>	<b>31.5</b>	<b>31.9</b>

## Appendix C

Table 1: Population Distribution by Governorates, Kuwaitis, December 2016

Governorate	Number	%	Unstated	Number*	Households to be sampled
Capital	240300	18.0	44	240766	180
Hawally	227913	17.0	42	227955	170
Ahmadi	282994	21.2	52	283006	210
Jahraa	195581	14.6	36	195581	147
Farwaniya	234539	17.5	43	234539	176
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	155643	11.6	28	155643	117
<b>Total</b>	<b>1336970</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>245</b>	<b>1337490</b>	<b>1,000</b>

Selected sample of *mantaqas* and *qitaas* within each governorate.

Capital Governorate: Areas (*mantaqas*) and blocks selected for the sample

Capital	Blocks	total (K+NK)	Number Kuwaitis	Percentage Kuwaitis
Abdalla Al Salem	2,3	22138	11218	50.7
Diya	5,4	20254	9673	47.8
Faiha	1,6	24060	13102	54.5
Kaifan	6,3	29278	15742	53.8
Idiliya	3,1	21977	12258	55.8
Surra	2,6	37024	20553	55.5
Qurtuba	4,4	33442	19240	57.5
Al Yarmouk	2,3	24932	13774	55.2
Gernada	1	10740	6169	57.4
<b>Total</b>		<b>223845</b>	<b>121729</b>	

**Hawally Governorate:** Areas (*mantaqas*) and blocks selected for the sample

Hawally	blocks	total (K+NK)	Number Kuwaitis	Percentage Kuwaitis
Shaab	3,8	16635	6506	39.1
Rumaiithiya	12,7	60376	35318	58.5
Salwa	6,8	82691	29541	35.7
Mushref	4,7	43335	26485	61.1
Mubarak Al Abdallah	7,6	10918	6945	63.6
Al Zahraa	7,6	27648	18083	65.4
Al Siddeek	6,1	2161	1475	68.3
Al Salam	7,6	25935	16519	63.7
Al Shohada	5,2	14201	9232	65.0
<b>Total</b>		<b>283900</b>	<b>150104</b>	

**Ahmadi Governorate:** Areas (*mantaqas*) and blocks selected for the sample

Ahmadi	Blocks	total (K+NK)	Number Kuwaitis	Percentage Kuwaitis
Ahmadi City	4,13(3)	31280	11635	37.2
Fahaheel	12,11	102194	19219	18.8
Sabahiya	4,5	82013	46707	57.0
Rikka	5,3	52272	32201	61.6
Hadiya	5,2	24920	15988	64.2
Jaber Al Ali	7,4	50686	34449	68.0
Auqqila	2,5	11105	6477	58.3
Manqaf	1,2	141714	17251	12.2
Thaher	6,5	42244	27121	64.2
Fahad Al Ahmad	3,4	24626	17321	70.3
Sabah Al Ahmad	1,5	4785	3640	76.1
<b>Total</b>		<b>567839</b>	<b>232009</b>	



**Jahraa Governorate:** Areas (*mantaqas*) and blocks selected for the sample

Jahraa	Blocks	total (K+NK)	Number Kuwaitis	Percentage Kuwaitis
Jahraa	8,6	71279	8881	12.5
Al Qasr	2,4	61119	24934	40.8
Al Naim	3,1	17239	9738	56.5
Waha	2,3	41640	20880	50.1
Al Auyon	3,4	44024	23978	54.5
Jaber Al Ahmad	2,5	16762	12089	72.1
Saad Al Abdullah	11,5	97412	60561	62.2
<b>Total</b>		<b>349475</b>	<b>161061</b>	

**Farwaniya Governorate:** Areas (*mantaqas*) and blocks selected for the sample

Farwaniya	Blocks	total (K+NK)	Number Kuwaitis	Percentage Kuwaitis
Omarya	2,1	19507	10063	51.6
Rabiya	3,5	22001	11746	53.4
Andalus	7,11	49399	23792	48.2
Sabah Al Naser	3,6	43039	26284	61.1
Ishbiliya	4,2	26025	14427	55.4
Ferdous	2,8	67339	38080	56.5
Alnahda	2,3	7392	4726	63.9
Abdullah Mubarak Al Sabah	6,4	52409	32982	62.9
Ardiya	11,9	60399	35843	59.3
<b>Total</b>		<b>347510</b>	<b>197943</b>	

**Mubarak Al-Kabeer Governorate:** Areas (*mantaqas*) and blocks selected for the sample

Mubarak Al-Kabeer	Blocks	total (K+NK)	Number Kuwaitis	Percentage Kuwaitis
Mubarak Al-Kabeer	5,1	43682	29243	66.9
Qurain	2,5	32680	21603	66.1
Al Adan	4,10	35460	23229	65.5
Qosoor	1,4	38193	25432	66.6
Subah Alsalem	6,12	87388	52943	60.6
Abu Fatira	2,1	2972	2361	79.4
<b>Total</b>		<b>240375</b>	<b>154811</b>	

## Appendix D

### Questionnaires

# Fertility Levels, Trends, and Differentials Among Kuwaiti Nationals

FORMATTING DATE: 22 Jan 2018  
ENGLISH LANGUAGE: 22 Jan 2018

## DEMOGRAPHIC AND HEALTH SURVEYS KUWAIT

KUWAIT  
GLMM

--	--	--	--

--	--	--	--

IDENTIFICATION (1)				
PLACE NAME _____				
NAME OF HOUSEHOLD HEAD _____				
CLUSTER NUMBER .....				
HOUSEHOLD NUMBER .....				
INTERVIEWER VISITS				
	1	2	3	FINAL VISIT
DATE	_____	_____	_____	DAY _____
INTERVIEWER'S NAME	_____	_____	_____	MONTH _____
RESULT*	_____	_____	_____	YEAR _____
				INT. NO. _____
				RESULT* _____
NEXT VISIT: DATE	_____	_____		TOTAL NUMBER OF VISITS _____
TIME	_____	_____		
*RESULT CODES: 1 COMPLETED 2 NO HOUSEHOLD MEMBER AT HOME OR NO COMPETENT RESPONDENT AT HOME AT TIME OF VISIT 3 ENTIRE HOUSEHOLD ABSENT FOR EXTENDED PERIOD OF TIME 4 POSTPONED 5 REFUSED 6 DWELLING VACANT OR ADDRESS NOT A DWELLING 7 DWELLING DESTROYED 8 DWELLING NOT FOUND 9 OTHER _____ (SPECIFY)				TOTAL PERSONS IN HOUSEHOLD _____  TOTAL ELIGIBLE WOMEN _____  LINE NO. OF RESPONDENT TO HOUSEHOLD QUESTIONNAIRE _____
SUPERVISOR		FIELD EDITOR		OFFICE EDITOR
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
NAME	NUMBER	NAME	NUMBER	NUMBER

INTRODUCTION AND CONSENT

(2)

Hello. My name is \_\_\_\_\_. I am working with [THE PAN ARAB RESEARCH CENTER]. We are conducting a survey about fertility and related topics all over KUWAIT and Kuwaiti women. The information we collect will help the government to plan health services. Your household was selected for the survey. I would like to ask you some questions about your household. The questions usually take about 15 to 20 minutes. All of the answers you give will be confidential and will not be shared with anyone other than members of our survey team. You don't have to be in the survey, but we hope you will agree to answer the questions since your views are important. If I ask you any question you don't want to answer, just let me know and I will go on to the next question or you can stop the interview at any time. In case you need more information about the survey, you may contact the person listed on this card.

GIVE CARD WITH CONTACT INFORMATION

Do you have any questions?  
May I begin the interview now?

SIGNATURE OF INTERVIEWER \_\_\_\_\_ DATE \_\_\_\_\_

RESPONDENT AGREES  
TO BE INTERVIEWED . . . 1  
↓

RESPONDENT DOES NOT AGREE  
TO BE INTERVIEWED . . . 2 → END

100	RECORD THE TIME.	HOURS .....	<table border="1" style="width: 100%; height: 20px;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;"></td> <td style="width: 50%;"></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;"></td> <td style="width: 50%;"></td> </tr> </table>					MINUTES .....	<table border="1" style="width: 100%; height: 20px;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;"></td> <td style="width: 50%;"></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;"></td> <td style="width: 50%;"></td> </tr> </table>				

## Fertility Levels, Trends, and Differentials Among Kuwaiti Nationals

HOUSEHOLD SCHEDULE

LINE NO.	USUAL RESIDENTS ONLY	RELATIONSHIP TO HEAD OF HOUSEHOLD	SEX	AGE	IF AGE 15 OR OLDER	IF AGE 15 OR OLDER	NATIONALITY OF DOMESTIC WORKERS	ELIGIBILITY
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
	<p>Please give me the names of the persons who usually live in your household starting with the HEAD OF THE HOUSEHOLD. Please include ALL Domestic workers who usually live with you.</p> <p>AFTER LISTING THE NAMES AND RECORDING THE RELATIONSHIP AND SEX FOR EACH PERSON, ASK QUESTIONS 2A-2B TO BE SURE THAT THE LISTING IS COMPLETE.</p> <p>THEN ASK APPROPRIATE QUESTIONS IN COLUMNS 4-8 FOR EACH PERSON.</p>	<p>What is the relationship of (NAME) to the head of the household?</p> <p>SEE CODES BELOW.</p>	<p>Is (NAME) male or female?</p>	<p>How old is (NAME)?</p> <p>IF 95 OR MORE, RECORD '95'.</p>	<p>What is (NAME)'s current marital status?</p> <p>1 = MARRIED 2 = DIVORCED/ SEPARATED 3 = WIDOWED 4 = NEVER-MARRIED</p>	<p>HIGHEST GRADE COMPLETED</p> <p>SEE CODES BELOW</p>		<p>CIRCLE LINE NUMBER OF ALL WOMEN AGE 15-49, WHO ARE MARRIED, DIVORCED/ WIDOW</p>
01		<input type="text"/>	M F 1 2	IN YEARS <input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	GRADE <input type="text"/>		01
02		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		02
03		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		03
04		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		04
05		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		05
06		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		06
07		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		07
08		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		08
09		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		09
10		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		10

2A) Just to make sure that I have a complete listing: are there any other people such as small children or infants that we have not listed? YES  → ADD TO TABLE NO

2B) Are there any other people who may not be members of your family, such as domestic servants, lodgers, or friends who usually live here? YES  → ADD TO TABLE NO

**CODES FOR Q.7: EDUCATION GRADES**

01= PRIMARY  
02= INTERMEDIATE  
03= SECONDARY  
04= DIPLOMA

05= UNIVERSITY (BACHELOR)  
06= ABOVE UNIVERSITY  
08= DON'T KNOW

**CODES FOR Q. 3: RELATIONSHIP TO HEAD OF HOUSEHOLD**

01 = HEAD  
02 = WIFE OR HUSBAND  
03 = SON OR DAUGHTER  
04 = SON-IN-LAW OR DAUGHTER-IN-LAW  
05 = GRANDCHILD  
06 = PARENT  
08 = DON'T KNOW

07 = PARENT-IN-LAW  
08 = BROTHER OR SISTER  
09 = OTHER RELATIVE  
10 = ADOPTED/FOSTER/ STEPCHILD  
11 = NOT RELATED  
12 = DOMESTIC WORKERS

HOUSEHOLD SCHEDULE

LINE NO.	USUAL RESIDENTS ONLY	RELATIONSHIP TO HEAD OF HOUSEHOLD	SEX	AGE	IF AGE 15 OR OLDER	IF AGE 15 OR OLDER	NATIONALITY OF DOMESTIC WORKERS	ELIGIBILITY
					MARITAL STATUS	HIGHEST GRADE COMPLETED		
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
	<p>Please give me the names of the persons who usually live in your household starting with the HEAD OF THE HOUSEHOLD. Please include ALL Domestic workers who usually live with you.</p> <p>AFTER LISTING THE NAMES AND RECORDING THE RELATIONSHIP AND SEX FOR EACH PERSON, ASK QUESTIONS 2A-2B TO BE SURE THAT THE LISTING IS COMPLETE.</p> <p>THEN ASK APPROPRIATE QUESTIONS IN COLUMNS 4-8 FOR EACH PERSON.</p>	<p>What is the relationship of (NAME) to the head of the household?</p> <p>SEE CODES BELOW.</p>	<p>Is (NAME) male or female?</p>	<p>How old is (NAME)?</p> <p>IF 95 OR MORE, RECORD '95'.</p>	<p>What is (NAME)'s current marital status?</p> <p>1 = MARRIED 2 = DIVORCED/SEPARATED 3 = WIDOWED 4 = NEVER-MARRIED</p>	<p>SEE CODES BELOW</p>		<p>CIRCLE LINE NUMBER OF ALL WOMEN AGE 15-49, WHO ARE MARRIED, DIVORCED/WIDOW</p>
11		<input type="text"/>	M F 1 2	IN YEARS <input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	GRADE <input type="text"/>		01
12		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		02
13		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		03
14		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		04
15		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		05
16		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		06
17		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		07
18		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		08
19		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		09
20		<input type="text"/>	1 2	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>	<input type="text"/>		10

2A) Just to make sure that I have a complete listing: are there any other people such as small children or infants that we have not listed? YES  → ADD TO TABLE NO

2B) Are there any other people who may not be members of your family, such as domestic servants, lodgers, or friends who usually live here? YES  → ADD TO TABLE NO

CODES FOR Q.7: EDUCATION GRADES

- 01= ≤PRIMARY
- 02= INTERMEDIATE
- 03= SECONDARY
- 04= DIPLOMA
- 05= UNIVERSITY (BACHELOR)
- 06= ABOVE UNIVERSITY
- 08= DON'T KNOW

CODES FOR Q. 3: RELATIONSHIP TO HEAD OF HOUSEHOLD

- 01 = HEAD
- 02 = WIFE OR HUSBAND
- 03 = SON OR DAUGHTER
- 04 = SON-IN-LAW OR DAUGHTER-IN-LAW
- 05 = GRANDCHILD
- 06 = PARENT
- 98 = DON'T KNOW
- 07 = PARENT-IN-LAW
- 08 = BROTHER OR SISTER
- 09 = OTHER RELATIVE
- 10 = ADOPTED/FOSTER/STEPCHILD
- 11 = NOT RELATED
- 12 = DOMESTIC WORKERS

## Fertility Levels, Trends, and Differentials Among Kuwaiti Nationals

010	<p style="text-align: center;">FAMILY TYPE (CIRCLE)</p> <p>1 = NUCLEAR (Husband/wife and unmarried children)                  2 = EXTENDED 1 (Husband/ wife and married , unmarried, separated and widowed children, grandchildren)                  3= EXTENDED 2 (Husband/ wife married , unmarried children and other relatives included)</p>	
011	<p>I see that your home is a:                  [INTERVIEWER: BASED ON YOUR OBSERVATION,                  MARK THE APPROPRIATE CATEGORY AND REAFFIRM]</p> <p>1 - Villa                  2 - Part of villa                  3 - Flat                  4 - Low income house                  5 - Annex/others</p>	<p>Villa ..... 1                  Part of villa ..... 2                  Flat ..... 3                  Low income house ..... 4                  Annex/others ..... 5</p>
012	<p>How many square meters (m2) is your house?</p>	<p>&lt;400 ..... 1                  400-500 ..... 2                  501-999 ..... 3                  1000 or more ..... 4</p>
013	<p>Does your house have a basement?</p>	<p>YES ..... 1                  NO ..... 2</p>
014	<p>Is your home rented by you, owned by you, or neither?</p>	<p>RENTED.....1                  OWNED.....2                  LENT BY PARENTS ..... 3                  OTHER (SPECIFY ..... 4</p>
015	<p>How many total rooms does your housing unit have? (including bedrooms, living rooms, dining rooms)</p> <p>NOTE: Exclude rooms for domestic workers.</p>	<p>Rooms..... <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/></p>
016	<p>How many total bedrooms does your housing unit have?</p> <p>NOTE: Exclude bedrooms for domestic workers.</p>	<p>Rooms..... <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/></p>
017	<p>How many total bathrooms does your housing unit have?</p> <p>NOTE: Exclude bathrooms for domestic workers.</p>	<p>Rooms..... <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/></p>
018	<p>Do you or your Husband own a CHALET or a Farm?</p>	<p>YES ..... 1                  NO ..... 2</p>
019	<p>How many total cars does your household have?</p> <p>a. owned by the household for personal use:                  b. owned by the household for commercial use:                  c. given by the employer:</p>	<p>Personal use..... <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>                  Commercial use..... <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>                  Office car..... <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/></p>
020	<p>What is the total income of your household per month?                  (kindly include all salaries and wages, pensions, rental income and subsidies)</p>	<p><input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> KD/month</p>
021	<p>Does your house have any rooms for domestic workers (housemaids, drivers or any other domestic workers)?</p>	<p>YES ..... 1                  NO ..... 2</p>
022	<p>How many total rooms for domestic workers?</p>	<p>Rooms..... <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/></p>

FORMATTING DATE: 7 FEB 2018  
 ENGLISH LANGUAGE: 7 FEB 2018

DEMOGRAPHIC AND HEALTH SURVEYS  
 KUWAIT WOMAN'S QUESTIONNAIRE

KUWAIT  
 GLMM

IDENTIFICATION (1)														
PLACE NAME _____														
NAME OF HOUSEHOLD HEAD _____				<table border="1" style="width: 100%; height: 20px;"> <tr><td> </td><td> </td><td> </td><td> </td></tr> </table>										
CLUSTER NUMBER .....				<table border="1" style="width: 100%; height: 20px;"> <tr><td> </td><td> </td><td> </td><td> </td></tr> </table>										
HOUSEHOLD NUMBER .....				<table border="1" style="width: 100%; height: 20px;"> <tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr> </table>										
NAME AND LINE NUMBER OF WOMAN _____														
INTERVIEWER VISITS														
	1	2	3	FINAL VISIT										
DATE	_____	_____	_____	DAY _____										
INTERVIEWER'S NAME	_____	_____	_____	MONTH _____										
RESULT*	_____	_____	_____	YEAR _____										
NEXT VISIT: DATE	_____	_____		NO. _____										
TIME	_____	_____		RESULT* _____										
				TOTAL NUMBER OF VISITS _____										
*RESULT CODES: 1 COMPLETED      4 REFUSED 2 NOT AT HOME      5 PARTLY COMPLETED      7 OTHER _____ 3 POSTPONED      6 INCAPACITATED      SPECIFY _____														
SUPERVISOR		FIELD EDITOR		OFFICE EDITOR										
_____	<table border="1" style="width: 100%; height: 20px;"> <tr><td> </td><td> </td><td> </td><td> </td></tr> </table>					_____	<table border="1" style="width: 100%; height: 20px;"> <tr><td> </td><td> </td><td> </td><td> </td></tr> </table>					<table border="1" style="width: 100%; height: 20px;"> <tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr> </table>		
NAME	NUMBER	NAME	NUMBER	NUMBER										
KEYED BY														
_____														
<table border="1" style="width: 100%; height: 20px;"> <tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr> </table>														
NUMBER														
Total Persons in Household		<table border="1" style="width: 100%; height: 20px;"> <tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr> </table>												
Total Eligible Women		<table border="1" style="width: 100%; height: 20px;"> <tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr> </table>												
Line no.2 Respondant		<table border="1" style="width: 100%; height: 20px;"> <tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr> </table>												



## INTRODUCTION AND CONSENT

(1)

Hello. My name is \_\_\_\_\_. I am working with [THE PAN ARAB RESEARCH CENTER]. We are conducting a survey about children and other topics all over Kuwait. The information we collect will help the government to plan health services. Your household was selected for the survey. The questions usually take about 30 to 60 minutes. All of the answers you give will be confidential and will not be shared with anyone other than members of our survey team. You don't have to be in the survey, but we hope you will agree to answer the questions since your views are important. If I ask you any question you don't want to answer, just let me know and I will go on to the next question or you can stop the interview at any time.

In case you need more information about the survey, you may contact the person listed on the card that has already been given to your household.

Do you have any questions?  
May I begin the interview now?

SIGNATURE OF INTERVIEWER \_\_\_\_\_

DATE \_\_\_\_\_

RESPONDENT AGREES  
TO BE INTERVIEWED . . . 1

RESPONDENT DOES NOT AGREE  
TO BE INTERVIEWED . . . 2 → END



### SECTION 1. RESPONDENT'S BACKGROUND

NO.	QUESTIONS AND FILTERS	CODING CATEGORIES	SKIP
101	RECORD THE TIME.	HOURS ..... <input style="width: 20px; height: 20px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 20px;" type="text"/> MINUTES ..... <input style="width: 20px; height: 20px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 20px;" type="text"/>	
102	How long have you been living continuously in this governorate? IF LESS THAN ONE YEAR, RECORD '00' YEARS.	YEARS ..... <input style="width: 20px; height: 20px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 20px;" type="text"/> ALWAYS .....95	→ 104
103	Before you moved here, which Governorate did you live in?	Capital .....01 Hawalli .....02 Ahmadi .....03 Farwaniya .....04 Jahraa .....05 Mubarak Al Kabeer .....06	
104	In what month and year were you born?	MONTH ..... <input style="width: 20px; height: 20px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 20px;" type="text"/> DON'T KNOW MONTH ..... 98 YEAR ..... <input style="width: 20px; height: 20px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 20px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 20px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 20px;" type="text"/> DON'T KNOW YEAR..... 9998	
105	How old were you at your last birthday? COMPARE AND CORRECT 104 AND/OR 105 IF INCONSISTENT.	AGE IN COMPLETED YEARS ..... <input style="width: 20px; height: 20px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 20px;" type="text"/>	
106	Have you ever attended school?	YES .....1 NO .....2	→ 108
107	What is the highest level of school you completed?	≤ PRIMARY ..... 1 INTERMEDIATE ..... 2 SECONDARY ..... 3 DIPLOMA.....4 UNIVERSITY (Bachelor) .....5 ABOVE UNIVERSITY .....6 DON'T KNOW .....8	

SECTION 1. RESPONDENT'S AND HUSBAND'S BACKGROUND

NO.	QUESTIONS AND FILTERS	CODING CATEGORIES	SKIP
108	Do you use your mobile phone for any financial transactions?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	
109	Do you have an account in a bank or other financial institution that you yourself use?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	
110	Have you ever used the internet?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	
111	In the last 12 months, have you used the internet?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	→ 113
112	During the last one month, how often did you use the internet: almost every day, at least once a week, less than once a week, or not at all?	ALMOST EVERY DAY ..... 1 AT LEAST ONCE A WEEK ..... 2 LESS THAN ONCE A WEEK ..... 3 NOT AT ALL ..... 4	
113	In the last 12 months, how many times have you been away from home for one or more nights?	NUMBER OF TIMES ..... NONE ..... 00	115
114	In the last 12 months, have you been away from home for more than one month at a time?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	
115	What is your marital status now: are you married, widowed, divorced, or separated?	MARRIED ..... 1 WIDOWED ..... 2 DIVORCED ..... 3 SEPARATED ..... 4	→ 120 117
116	Is your (husband/) living with you now or is he staying elsewhere?	LIVING WITH HER ..... 1 STAYING ELSEWHERE ..... 2	
117	Does your (husband/) have other wives?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2 DON'T KNOW ..... 8	120
118	Including yourself, in total, how many wives does he have?	TOTAL NUMBER OF WIVES <input type="text"/> DON'T KNOW ..... 98	
119	Are you the first, second, ... wife?	RANK .....	
120	Have you been married only once or more than once?	ONLY ONCE ..... 1 MORE THAN ONCE ..... 2	
121	CHECK 709:  MARRIED ONCE                      MARRIED MORE THAN ONCE  a) In what month and year did you start living with your husband?      b) Now I would like to ask about your first Husband: In what month and year did you start living with him?	MONTH ..... DON'T KNOW MONTH ..... 98  YEAR ..... DON'T KNOW YEAR ..... 9998	

## Fertility Levels, Trends, and Differentials Among Kuwaiti Nationals

### SECTION 1. RESPONDENT'S AND HUSBAND'S BACKGROUND

122	How old were you when you first started living with him?	AGE .....	
123	CHECK 115: IF DIVORCED, In what year and month did you get divorced?	Month ..... Year .....  Don't Know/Don't Remember	
124	CHECK 117: IF HUSBAND HAS MORE THAN ONE WIFE, In what month and year did your husband get married the second time?	Month ..... Year .....  Don't Know/Don't Remember	
125	CHECK 115:  CURRENTLY MARRIED	NOT IN UNION	
126	How old was your husband on his last birthday?	AGE IN COMPLETED YEARS .....	
127	Did your husband ever attend school?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	→ 129
128	What was the highest level of school he completed?	≤ PRIMARY ..... 1 INTERMEDIATE ..... 2 SECONDARY ..... 3 DIPLOMA ..... 4 UNIVERSITY (Bachelor) ..... 5 ABOVE UNIVERSITY ..... 6 DON'T KNOW ..... 8	
129	What is the working status of your husband? (WORKING, UNEMPLOYED, RETIRED, OTHER)	WORKING ..... 1 UNEMPLOYED ..... 2 RETIRED ..... 3 OTHER ..... 4 DON'T KNOW ..... 8	→ 133
130	IF WORKING OR RETIRED: What is (WAS) your (husband's/s) occupation? That is, what kind of work does (DID) he mainly do?	OCCUPATION CODE* . <input style="width: 20px; height: 15px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 15px;" type="text"/>	
131	Does/Did he work in the GOVERNMENT, PRIVATE SECTOR OR MIXED?	GOVERNMENT SECTOR .....1 PRIVATE SECTOR .....2 MIXED SECTOR .....3	
132	What is your Husband's Monthly Salary?	<input style="width: 20px; height: 15px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 15px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 15px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 15px;" type="text"/> KD/MONTH	
133	Aside from your own housework, ARE YOU CURRENTLY WORKING OR WORKED IN THE PAST?	WORKING ..... 1 UNEMPLOYED ..... 2 RETIRED ..... 3 OTHER ..... 4 DON'T KNOW ..... 8	
134	IF WORKING OR RETIRED: What is (WAS) your occupation? That is, what kind of work do (DID) you mainly do?	OCCUPATION CODE* . <input style="width: 20px; height: 15px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 15px;" type="text"/>	
135	Do/Did you work in the PUBLIC, PRIVATE or MIXED sector?	GOVERNMENT SECTOR ..... 1 PRIVATE SECTOR ..... 2 MIXED SECTOR ..... 3	
136	What is your Monthly Salary?	<input style="width: 20px; height: 15px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 15px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 15px;" type="text"/> <input style="width: 20px; height: 15px;" type="text"/> KD/MONTH	
137	Did you work in any job <u>prior</u> to getting married?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	

**\*Occupation codes:**

Legislators, senior officials and managers	1	Skilled Agricultural and Fishery Workers	6
Professionals	2	Craft and related workers	7
Technicians and associate professionals	3	Plant and Medicine operators and Assemblers	8
Clerks	4	Elementary occupations	9
Service Workers, Shop and Market Sales Workers	5	Person Not Classified by Occupation	10

SECTION 1. RESPONDENT'S AND HUSBAND'S BACKGROUND

138	As you know, some women take up jobs for which they are paid in cash or kind. Others sell things, have a small business or WORK in the family business.  ARE YOU CURRENTLY DOING SUCH WORK OR DID SUCH WORK IN THE PAST?	CURRENTLY WORKING ..... 1 WORKED IN THE PAST ..... 2 NEVER WORKED ..... 3	→ 141
139	Do/Did you do this work for a member of your family, for someone else, or are you self employed?	FOR FAMILY MEMBER ..... 1 FOR SOMEONE ELSE ..... 2 SELF-EMPLOYED ..... 3	
140	Do/Did you usually work throughout the year, or do you work seasonally, or only once in a while?	THROUGHOUT THE YEAR ..... 1 SEASONALLY/ PART OF THE YEAR ..... 2 ONCE IN A WHILE ..... 3	
141	Is your husband a relative of yours?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	→ 143
142	IF YES: Is he your first cousin, second cousin, a more distant relative?	First cousin ..... 1 Second cousin ..... 2 More distant relative ..... 3	
143	Did you live with your husband's FAMILY after you got married?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	
144	IF YES: For how many years did you live with your husband's family?	Years .....  Still living with them ..... 8	
145	CHECK 115:  CURRENTLY MARRIED ↓ NOT IN UNION		151
146	Who usually decides how the money you earn will be used: you, your (husband/), or you and your (husband jointly)?	RESPONDENT ..... 1 HUSBAND ..... 2 RESPONDENT AND HUSBAND JOINTLY ..... 3  OTHER _____ 6 (SPECIFY)  NOT WORKING/NEVER WORKED ..... 7	→ 148
147	Would you say that the money that you earn is more than what your husband earns, less than what he earns, or about the same?	MORE THAN HIM ..... 1 LESS THAN HIM ..... 2 ABOUT THE SAME ..... 3 HUSBAND HAS NO EARNINGS ..... 4 DON'T KNOW ..... 8	
148	Who usually decides how your husband's earnings will be used: you, your husband, or you and your husband jointly?	RESPONDENT ..... 1 HUSBAND/ ..... 2 RESPONDENT AND HUSBAND JOINTLY ..... 3 HUSBAND HAS NO EARNINGS ..... 4  OTHER _____ 6 (SPECIFY)	
149	Who usually makes decisions about making major household purchases (e.g. car, furniture)?	RESPONDENT ..... 1 HUSBAND ..... 2 RESPONDENT AND HUSBAND JOINTLY ..... 3 SOMEONE ELSE ..... 4 OTHER ..... 6	

SECTION 1. RESPONDENT'S AND HUSBAND'S BACKGROUND

NO.	QUESTIONS AND FILTERS	CODING CATEGORIES	SKIP																				
150	Who usually makes decisions about visits to your family or relatives?	RESPONDENT ..... 1 HUSBAND ..... 2 RESPONDENT AND HUSBAND JOINTLY ..... 3 SOMEONE ELSE ..... 4 OTHER ..... 6																					
151	Do you own this or any other house either alone or jointly with someone else?	ALONE ONLY ..... 1 JOINTLY ONLY ..... 2 BOTH ALONE AND JOINTLY ..... 3 DOES NOT OWN ..... 4	→ 154																				
152	Do you have a title deed for any house you own?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2 DON'T KNOW ..... 8	→ 154																				
153	Is your name on the title deed?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2 DON'T KNOW ..... 8																					
154	Do you own a chalet or a mazra either alone or jointly with someone else?	ALONE ONLY ..... 1 JOINTLY ONLY ..... 2 BOTH ALONE AND JOINTLY ..... 3 DOES NOT OWN ..... 4	→ 157																				
155	Do you have a title deed for any land you own?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2 DON'T KNOW ..... 8	→ 157																				
156	Is your name on the title deed?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2 DON'T KNOW ..... 8																					
157	In your opinion, is a husband justified in hitting or beating his wife in the following situations:	<table border="0"> <tr> <td></td> <td>YES</td> <td>NO</td> <td>DK</td> </tr> <tr> <td>a) If she goes out without telling him?</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>8</td> </tr> <tr> <td>b) If she neglects the children?</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>8</td> </tr> <tr> <td>c) If she argues with him?</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>8</td> </tr> <tr> <td>d) If she refuses to have sex with him?</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>8</td> </tr> </table>		YES	NO	DK	a) If she goes out without telling him?	1	2	8	b) If she neglects the children?	1	2	8	c) If she argues with him?	1	2	8	d) If she refuses to have sex with him?	1	2	8	
	YES	NO	DK																				
a) If she goes out without telling him?	1	2	8																				
b) If she neglects the children?	1	2	8																				
c) If she argues with him?	1	2	8																				
d) If she refuses to have sex with him?	1	2	8																				
158	IN YOUR OPINION: What is the IDEAL age of marriage for a Kuwaiti Woman?	YEARS <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>																					
159	How many Domestic workers do you have?	Number ..... None ..... <input type="text"/>	→ 201																				
160	How many of your domestic workers help you with taking care of children?	Number ..... DO NOT HAVE CHILDREN <input type="text"/>	→ 201																				
161	Did you have any domestic workers before you had any of your children?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2																					

SECTION 2. REPRODUCTION

NO.	QUESTIONS AND FILTERS	CODING CATEGORIES	SKIP								
201	Now I would like to ask about all the births you have had during your life. Have you ever given birth?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	→ 206								
202	Do you have any sons or daughters to whom you have given birth who are now living with you?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	→ 204								
203	a) How many sons live with you? b) And how many daughters live with you?  IF NONE, RECORD '00'.	a) SONS AT HOME ..... <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"><tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr><tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr></table> b) DAUGHTERS AT HOME ..... <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"><tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr><tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr></table>									
204	Do you have any sons or daughters to whom you have given birth who are alive but do not live with you?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	→ 206								
205	a) How many sons are alive but do not live with you? b) And how many daughters are alive but do not live with you?  IF NONE, RECORD '00'.	a) SONS ELSEWHERE ..... <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"><tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr><tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr></table> b) DAUGHTERS ELSEWHERE ..... <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"><tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr><tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr></table>									
206	Have you ever given birth to a boy or girl who was born alive but later died?  IF NO, PROBE: Any baby who cried, who made any movement, sound, or effort to breathe, or who showed any other signs of life even if for a very short time?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	→ 208								
207	a) How many boys have died? b) And how many girls have died?  IF NONE, RECORD '00'.	a) BOYS DEAD ..... <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"><tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr><tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr></table> b) GIRLS DEAD ..... <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"><tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr><tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr></table>									
208	SUM ANSWERS TO 203, 205, AND 207, AND ENTER TOTAL. IF NONE, RECORD '00'.	TOTAL BIRTHS ..... <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"><tr><td> </td><td> </td></tr></table>									
209	CHECK 208: Just to make sure that I have this right: you have had in TOTAL _____ births during your life. Is that correct?  YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/> PROBE AND CORRECT 201-208 AS NECESSARY.										
210	CHECK 208:  ONE OR MORE BIRTHS <input type="checkbox"/> NO BIRTHS <input type="checkbox"/>		224								

## Fertility Levels, Trends, and Differentials Among Kuwaiti Nationals

### SECTION 2. REPRODUCTION

211 Now I would like to record the names of all your births, whether still alive or not, starting with the first one you had. RECORD NAMES OF ALL THE BIRTHS IN 212. RECORD TWINS AND TRIPLETS ON SEPARATE ROWS. IF THERE ARE MORE THAN 10 BIRTHS, USE AN ADDITIONAL QUESTIONNAIRE, STARTING WITH THE SECOND ROW.									
212	213	214	215	216	217 IF ALIVE:	218 IF ALIVE:	219 IF ALIVE:	220 IF DEAD:	221
What name was given to your (first/next) baby?	Is (NAME) a boy or a girl?	Were any of these births twins?	On what day, month, and year was (NAME) born?	Is (NAME) still alive?	How old was (NAME) at (NAME)'s last birthday?	Is (NAME) living with you?	RECORD HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER OF CHILD. RECORD '00' IF CHILD NOT LISTED IN HOUSEHOLD.	How old was (NAME) when (he/she) died?  IF '12 MONTHS' OR '1 YR', ASK: Did (NAME) have (his/her) first birthday?  THEN ASK: Exactly how many months old was (NAME) when (he/she) died? RECORD DAYS IF LESS THAN 1 MONTH; MONTHS IF LESS THAN TWO YEARS; OR YEARS.	Were there any other live births between (NAME OF PREVIOUS BIRTH) and (NAME), including any children who died after birth?
RECORD NAME.					RECORD AGE IN COMPLETED YEARS.				
BIRTH HISTORY NUMBER.									
01	BOY 1 GIRL 2	SING 1 MULT 2	DAY <input type="text"/> MONTH <input type="text"/> YEAR <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2 (SKIP TO 220)	AGE IN YEARS <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2	HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER <input type="text"/> (NEXT BIRTH)	DAYS 1 <input type="text"/> MONTHS 2 <input type="text"/> YEARS 3 <input type="text"/>	
02	BOY 1 GIRL 2	SING 1 MULT 2	DAY <input type="text"/> MONTH <input type="text"/> YEAR <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2 (SKIP TO 220)	AGE IN YEARS <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2	HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER <input type="text"/> (SKIP TO 221)	DAYS 1 <input type="text"/> MONTHS 2 <input type="text"/> YEARS 3 <input type="text"/>	YES (ADD BIRTH) 1 NO (NEXT BIRTH) 2
03	BOY 1 GIRL 2	SING 1 MULT 2	DAY <input type="text"/> MONTH <input type="text"/> YEAR <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2 (SKIP TO 220)	AGE IN YEARS <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2	HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER <input type="text"/> (SKIP TO 221)	DAYS 1 <input type="text"/> MONTHS 2 <input type="text"/> YEARS 3 <input type="text"/>	YES (ADD BIRTH) 1 NO (NEXT BIRTH) 2
04	BOY 1 GIRL 2	SING 1 MULT 2	DAY <input type="text"/> MONTH <input type="text"/> YEAR <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2 (SKIP TO 220)	AGE IN YEARS <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2	HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER <input type="text"/> (SKIP TO 221)	DAYS 1 <input type="text"/> MONTHS 2 <input type="text"/> YEARS 3 <input type="text"/>	YES (ADD BIRTH) 1 NO (NEXT BIRTH) 2
05	BOY 1 GIRL 2	SING 1 MULT 2	DAY <input type="text"/> MONTH <input type="text"/> YEAR <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2 (SKIP TO 220)	AGE IN YEARS <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2	HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER <input type="text"/> (SKIP TO 221)	DAYS 1 <input type="text"/> MONTHS 2 <input type="text"/> YEARS 3 <input type="text"/>	YES (ADD BIRTH) 1 NO (NEXT BIRTH) 2

SECTION 2. REPRODUCTION

211 Now I would like to record the names of all your births, whether still alive or not, starting with the first one you had. RECORD NAMES OF ALL THE BIRTHS IN 212. RECORD TWINS AND TRIPLETS ON SEPARATE ROWS. IF THERE ARE MORE THAN 10 BIRTHS, USE AN ADDITIONAL QUESTIONNAIRE, STARTING WITH THE SECOND ROW.									
212	213	214	215	216	217	218	219	220	221
What name was given to your (first/next) baby?  RECORD NAME.  BIRTH HISTORY NUMBER.	Is (NAME) a boy or a girl?	Were any of these births twins?	On what day, month, and year was (NAME) born?	Is (NAME) still alive?	How old was (NAME) at (NAME)'s last birthday?  RECORD AGE IN COMPLETED YEARS.	IF ALIVE: Is (NAME) living with you?	IF ALIVE: RECORD HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER OF CHILD. RECORD '00' IF CHILD NOT LISTED IN HOUSEHOLD.	IF DEAD: How old was (NAME) when (he/she) died?  IF '12 MONTHS' OR '1 YR', ASK: Did (NAME) have (his/her) first birthday?  THEN ASK: Exactly how many months old was (NAME) when (he/she) died? RECORD DAYS IF LESS THAN 1 MONTH; MONTHS IF LESS THAN TWO YEARS; OR YEARS.	Were there any other live births between (NAME OF PREVIOUS BIRTH) and (NAME), including any children who died after birth?
01	BOY 1 GIRL 2	SING 1 MULT 2	DAY <input type="text"/> MONTH <input type="text"/> YEAR <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2 (SKIP TO 220)	AGE IN YEARS <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2	HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER <input type="text"/> (NEXT BIRTH)	DAYS 1 <input type="text"/> MONTHS 2 <input type="text"/> YEARS 3 <input type="text"/>	
02	BOY 1 GIRL 2	SING 1 MULT 2	DAY <input type="text"/> MONTH <input type="text"/> YEAR <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2 (SKIP TO 220)	AGE IN YEARS <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2	HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER <input type="text"/> (SKIP TO 221)	DAYS 1 <input type="text"/> MONTHS 2 <input type="text"/> YEARS 3 <input type="text"/>	YES 1 (ADD BIRTH) ↙ NO 2 (NEXT BIRTH) ↙
03	BOY 1 GIRL 2	SING 1 MULT 2	DAY <input type="text"/> MONTH <input type="text"/> YEAR <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2 (SKIP TO 220)	AGE IN YEARS <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2	HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER <input type="text"/> (SKIP TO 221)	DAYS 1 <input type="text"/> MONTHS 2 <input type="text"/> YEARS 3 <input type="text"/>	YES 1 (ADD BIRTH) ↙ NO 2 (NEXT BIRTH) ↙
04	BOY 1 GIRL 2	SING 1 MULT 2	DAY <input type="text"/> MONTH <input type="text"/> YEAR <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2 (SKIP TO 220)	AGE IN YEARS <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2	HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER <input type="text"/> (SKIP TO 221)	DAYS 1 <input type="text"/> MONTHS 2 <input type="text"/> YEARS 3 <input type="text"/>	YES 1 (ADD BIRTH) ↙ NO 2 (NEXT BIRTH) ↙
05	BOY 1 GIRL 2	SING 1 MULT 2	DAY <input type="text"/> MONTH <input type="text"/> YEAR <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2 (SKIP TO 220)	AGE IN YEARS <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2	HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER <input type="text"/> (SKIP TO 221)	DAYS 1 <input type="text"/> MONTHS 2 <input type="text"/> YEARS 3 <input type="text"/>	YES 1 (ADD BIRTH) ↙ NO 2 (NEXT BIRTH) ↙



## Fertility Levels, Trends, and Differentials Among Kuwaiti Nationals

212	213	214	215	216	217 IF ALIVE:	218 IF ALIVE:	219 IF ALIVE:	220 IF DEAD:	221
What name was given to your (first/next) baby?       RECORD NAME.  BIRTH HISTORY NUMBER.	Is (NAME) a boy or a girl?	Were any of these births twins?	On what day, month, and year was (NAME) born?	Is (NAME) still alive?	How old was (NAME) at (NAME)'s last birthday?   RECORD AGE IN COMPLETED YEARS.	Is (NAME) living with you?	RECORD HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER OF CHILD. RECORD '00' IF CHILD NOT LISTED IN HOUSEHOLD.	How old was (NAME) when (he/she) died?  IF '12 MONTHS' OR '1 YR', ASK: Did (NAME) have (his/her) first birthday?  THEN ASK: Exactly how many months old was (NAME) when (he/she) died? RECORD DAYS IF LESS THAN 1 MONTH; MONTHS IF LESS THAN TWO YEARS; OR YEARS.	Were there any other live births between (NAME OF PREVIOUS BIRTH) and (NAME), including any children who died after birth?
06	BOY 1  GIRL 2	SING 1  MULT 2	DAY <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> MONTH <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> YEAR <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2 ↓ (SKIP TO 220)	AGE IN YEARS <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2	HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> ↓ (SKIP TO 221)	DAYS 1 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> MONTHS 2 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> YEARS 3 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	YES 1 (ADD BIRTH) ↙  NO 2 (NEXT BIRTH) ↙
07	BOY 1  GIRL 2	SING 1  MULT 2	DAY <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> MONTH <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> YEAR <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2 ↓ (SKIP TO 220)	AGE IN YEARS <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2	HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> ↓ (SKIP TO 221)	DAYS 1 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> MONTHS 2 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> YEARS 3 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	YES 1 (ADD BIRTH) ↙  NO 2 (NEXT BIRTH) ↙
08	BOY 1  GIRL 2	SING 1  MULT 2	DAY <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> MONTH <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> YEAR <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2 ↓ (SKIP TO 220)	AGE IN YEARS <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2	HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> ↓ (SKIP TO 221)	DAYS 1 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> MONTHS 2 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> YEARS 3 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	YES 1 (ADD BIRTH) ↙  NO 2 (NEXT BIRTH) ↙
09	BOY 1  GIRL 2	SING 1  MULT 2	DAY <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> MONTH <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> YEAR <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2 ↓ (SKIP TO 220)	AGE IN YEARS <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2	HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> ↓ (SKIP TO 221)	DAYS 1 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> MONTHS 2 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> YEARS 3 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	YES 1 (ADD BIRTH) ↙  NO 2 (NEXT BIRTH) ↙
10	BOY 1  GIRL 2	SING 1  MULT 2	DAY <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> MONTH <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> YEAR <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2 ↓ (SKIP TO 220)	AGE IN YEARS <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	YES 1 NO 2	HOUSEHOLD LINE NUMBER <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> ↓ (SKIP TO 221)	DAYS 1 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> MONTHS 2 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> YEARS 3 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	YES 1 (ADD BIRTH) ↙  NO 2 (NEXT BIRTH) ↙

NO.	QUESTIONS AND FILTERS	CODING CATEGORIES	SKIP
222	Have you had any live births since the birth of (NAME OF LAST BIRTH)?	YES .....1 (RECORD BIRTH(S) IN TABLE) ← NO .....2	
223	COMPARE 208 WITH NUMBER OF BIRTHS IN BIRTH HISTORY  NUMBERS ARE SAME <input type="checkbox"/> NUMBERS ARE DIFFERENT <input type="checkbox"/> (PROBE AND RECONCILE) ←		
224	CHECK 115: CURRENTLY MARRIED <input type="checkbox"/>	NOT IN UNION <input type="checkbox"/>	→ 227
225	Are you pregnant now?	YES .....1 NO .....2 UNSURE .....8	→ 227
226	How many months pregnant are you? RECORD NUMBER OF COMPLETED MONTHS.	MONTHS ..... <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	
227	When you got pregnant THE LAST TIME, did you want a child then, or you wanted it later, or you did not want a child at all?	WANTED IT THEN ..... 1 WANTED IT LATER ..... 2 DID NOT WANT IT ..... 3	228
228	Have you ever had a pregnancy that miscarried, or ended in a stillbirth?	YES .....1 NO .....2	230
229	When did the last such pregnancy end?	MONTH ..... YEAR .....	
230	When did your last menstrual period start?  _____ (DATE, IF GIVEN)	DAYS AGO ..... 1 WEEKS AGO ..... 2 MONTHS AGO ..... 3 YEARS AGO ..... 4 IN MENOPAUSE/ HAS HAD HYSTERECTOMY .....994 BEFORE LAST BIRTH .....995 NEVER MENSTRUATED .....996	
231	From one menstrual period to the next, are there certain days when a woman is more likely to become pregnant?	YES .....1 NO .....2 DON'T KNOW .....8	233
232	Is this time just before her period begins, during her period, right after her period has ended, or halfway between two periods?	JUST BEFORE HER PERIOD BEGIN .....1 DURING HER PERIOD .....2 RIGHT AFTER HER PERIOD HAS ENDE .....3 HALFWAY BETWEEN TWO PERIODS .....4  OTHER ..... 6 (SPECIFY) DON'T KNOW .....8	
233	After the birth of a child, can a woman become pregnant before her menstrual period has returned?	YES .....1 NO .....2 DON'T KNOW .....8	

### SECTION 3. CONTRACEPTION

301	Now I would like to talk about family planning - the various ways or methods that a couple can use to delay or avoid a pregnancy. Have you ever heard of (METHOD)? Or, EVER USED	HEARD OF	EVER USED
01	Female Sterilization. PROBE: Women can have an operation to avoid having any more children.	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2
02	Male Sterilization. PROBE: Men can have an operation to avoid having any more children.	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2
03	IUD. PROBE: Women can have a loop or coil placed inside them by a doctor or a nurse which can prevent pregnancy for one or more years.	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2
04	Injectables. PROBE: Women can have an injection by a health provider that stops them from becoming pregnant for one or more months.	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2
05	Implants. PROBE: Women can have one or more small rods placed in their upper arm by a doctor or nurse which can prevent pregnancy for one or more years.	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2
06	Pill. PROBE: Women can take a pill every day to avoid becoming pregnant.	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2
07	Condom. PROBE: Men can put a rubber sheath on their penis before sexual intercourse.	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2
08	Female Condom. PROBE: Women can place a sheath in their vagina before sexual intercourse.	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2
09 (1)	Emergency Contraception. PROBE: As an emergency measure, within three days after they have unprotected sexual intercourse, women can take special pills to prevent pregnancy.	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2
10 (2)	Standard Days Method. PROBE: A woman uses a string of colored beads to know the days she can get pregnant. On the days she can get pregnant, she uses a condom or does not have sexual intercourse.	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2
11 (3)	Lactational Amenorrhea Method (LAM). PROBE: Up to six months after childbirth, before the menstrual period has returned, women use a method requiring frequent breastfeeding day and night.	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2
12	Rhythm Method. PROBE: To avoid pregnancy, women do not have sexual intercourse on the days of the month they think they can get pregnant.	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2
13	Withdrawal. PROBE: Men can be careful and pull out before climax.	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2
14	Have you heard of any other ways or methods that women or men can use to avoid pregnancy?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2
302	Never used any method	<input type="checkbox"/> → 326	
303	Ever used any Method	<input type="checkbox"/>	
303 A	CHECK 115:	CURRENTLY MARRIED <input type="checkbox"/>	NOT IN UNION <input type="checkbox"/> → 414



SECTION 3. CONTRACEPTION

NO.	QUESTIONS AND FILTERS	CODING CATEGORIES	SKIP								
304	CHECK 225:  NOT PREGNANT <input type="checkbox"/> OR UNSURE ↓	PREGNANT <input type="checkbox"/>	312								
305	Are you or your husband currently doing something or using any method to delay or avoid getting pregnant?	YES .....1 NO .....2	→ 312								
306	Which method are you using?  IF MENTIONED MORE THAN ONE METHOD, WHICH ONE IS USED MOST REGULARLY. CIRCLE ONLY ONE METHOD.	FEMALE STERILIZATION ..... A MALE STERILIZATION ..... B IUD ..... C INJECTABLES ..... D IMPLANTS ..... E PILL ..... F CONDOM ..... G FEMALE CONDOM ..... H EMERGENCY CONTRACEPTION..... I STANDARD DAYS METHOD ..... J LACTATIONAL AMENORRHEA METHOD. .... K RHYTHM METHOD ..... L WITHDRAWAL ..... M OTHER MODERN METHOD..... X OTHER TRADITIONAL METHOD ..... Y	307 309 309 309								
307 (5)	In what facility did the sterilization take place?  (NAME OF PLACE)  _____	<b>PUBLIC SECTOR</b> GOVERNMENT HOSPITAL/CLINIC ..... 11  <b>PRIVATE MEDICAL SECTOR</b> PRIVATE HOSPITAL/CLINIC..... 21 PRIVATE DOCTOR'S OFFICE ..... 22 _____ 26 (SPECIFY) OTHER _____ 96 (SPECIFY) DON'T KNOW..... 98									
308	In what month and year was the sterilization performed?	MONTH ..... YEAR .....	310								
309	Since what month and year have you been using (CURRENT METHOD) without stopping?  PROBE: For how long have you been using (CURRENT METHOD) now without stopping?	MONTH ..... YEAR ..... <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"> <tr> <td style="width: 20px; height: 20px;"></td> <td style="width: 20px; height: 20px;"></td> <td style="width: 20px; height: 20px;"></td> <td style="width: 20px; height: 20px;"></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="width: 20px; height: 20px;"></td> <td style="width: 20px; height: 20px;"></td> <td style="width: 20px; height: 20px;"></td> <td style="width: 20px; height: 20px;"></td> </tr> </table>									
310	When You first started using (CURRENT METHOD) From where did you get it at that time?  _____ (NAME OF PLACE)	<b>PUBLIC SECTOR</b> GOVERNMENT HOSPITAL..... 11 GOVERNMENT HEALTH CENTE ..... 12 _____ 16 (SPECIFY)  <b>PRIVATE MEDICAL SECTOR</b> PRIVATE HOSPITAL/CLINIC..... 21 PHARMACY ..... 22 PRIVATE DOCTOR ..... 23									

## Fertility Levels, Trends, and Differentials Among Kuwaiti Nationals

### SECTION 3. CONTRACEPTION

NO.	QUESTIONS AND FILTERS	CODING CATEGORIES	SKIP
311	Where did you obtain (CURRENT METHOD) the last time?  _____ (NAME OF PLACE)	<b>PUBLIC SECTOR</b> GOVERNMENT HOSPITAL/CLINIC ..... 11  <b>PRIVATE MEDICAL SECTOR</b> PRIVATE HOSPITAL/CLINIC ..... 21 PHARMACY ..... 22 PRIVATE DOCTOR/CLINIC ..... 23 _____ 26 (SPECIFY)  OTHER _____ 96 (SPECIFY)	
312	Did you use any contraceptive method (other than withdrawal or safe period) before you became pregnant with your first child?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	
313	Did you consult a doctor or other health practitioner before you used any contraceptive methods?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	
314	IF CURRENT METHOD IS ORAL PILL, Where do you usually get it?	GOVERNMENT HOSPITAL/CLINIC ..... 1 PRIVATE HOSPITAL/CLINIC ..... 2 PHARMACY ..... 3 OTHER, (SPECIFY .....) NOT APPLICABLE ..... 8	
315	Before you started using the first method, were you told by anyone about the possible side effects?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	→ 318
316	Are you satisfied with the contraceptive method you are using?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	
317	IF NOT,  Why not? (LIST ALL MENTIONED)	HAS SIDE EFFECTS ..... 1 GAINED WEIGHT ..... 2 HUSBAND DOES NOT LIKE IT ..... 3 HAD BLEEDING ..... 4  OTHER, (SPECIFY .....)	
318	Should contraceptive use be mainly the wife's responsibility or should it be the husband's responsibility?	MAINLY WIFE'S ..... 1 MAINLY HUSBAND'S ..... 2 BOTH ..... 3  OTHER, (SPECIFY .....)	
319	Did you ever use any contraceptive method without your husband's knowledge?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	
320	CHECK 115:  YES, CURRENTLY MARRIED <input type="checkbox"/>  NO, NOT IN A UNION <input type="checkbox"/>		401
321	CHECK 305: USING A CONTRACEPTIVE METHOD?  CURRENTLY USING <input type="checkbox"/>  NOT CURRENTLY USING <input type="checkbox"/>  NOT ASKED <input type="checkbox"/>		323

SECTION 3. CONTRACEPTION

322	Would you say that <b>USING</b> contraception is mainly your decision, mainly your (husband's/s) decision, or did you both decide together?	MAINLY RESPONDENT..... 1 MAINLY HUSBAND/.....2 JOINT DECISION.....3  OTHER..... 6 (SPECIFY)	324
323	Would you say that <b>NOT USING</b> contraception is mainly your decision, mainly your (husband's/s) decision, or did you both decide together?	MAINLY RESPONDENT..... 1 MAINLY HUSBAND/.....2 JOINT DECISION.....3  OTHER..... 6 (SPECIFY)	
324	CHECK 306:  NEITHER ARE STERILIZED <input type="checkbox"/> HE OR SHE ARE STERILIZED <input type="checkbox"/>		
325	Does your husband want the same number of children that you want, or does he want more or fewer than you want?	SAME NUMBER..... 1 MORE CHILDREN.....2 FEWER CHILDREN.....3 DON'T KNOW.....8	401
326	Have you ever used anything or tried in any way to delay or avoid getting pregnant?	YES .....1 NO .....2	
327	Do you know of a place where you can obtain a method of family planning?	YES .....1 NO .....2	
328	CHECK 302:  IF NEVER USED ANY CONTRACEPTIVE METHOD:  Why have you never used any contraceptive method to delay or prevent pregnancy? (CHOOSE MOST IMPORTANT REASON)	HUSBAND IS AGAINST IT .....1 RELIGION DOES NOT ALLOW ..... 2 KUWAIT NEEDS MORE PEOPLE .....3 MOTHER/MOTHER IN LAW IS AGAINST IT ..... 4 WANT (MORE) CHILDREN .....5 OTHER, (SPECIFY ..... )	







## Fertility Levels, Trends, and Differentials Among Kuwaiti Nationals

### SECTION 4: FERTILITY PREFERENCES

414	IN YOUR OPINION, How many children should a Kuwaiti women have?	NUMBER ..... UP TO GOD ..... 1 OTHER ..... 2																
415	How many boys?	NUMBER ..... UP TO GOD ..... 1 OTHER ..... 2																
416	How many girls?	NUMBER ..... UP TO GOD ..... 1 OTHER ..... 2																
417	Do you think the allowance of 50KD that the government provides for up to 7 children is sufficient?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2	→ 420															
418	What amount do you think would be appropriate <b>PER CHILD</b> ?	AMOUNT ..... KD																
419	For how many children should this amount be given?	NUMBER ..... <table border="1" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"><tr><td style="width: 20px; height: 20px;"></td><td style="width: 20px; height: 20px;"></td></tr></table> NO LIMIT ..... 1																
420	AFTER YOU GOT MARRIED. Were you under pressure from any of the following to have a child as soon as possible? <b>CHOOSE ALL THAT APPLY.</b>	<table style="margin-left: auto; margin-right: auto;"> <thead> <tr> <th></th> <th style="text-align: center;">YES</th> <th style="text-align: center;">NO</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>HUSBAND</td> <td style="text-align: center;">1</td> <td style="text-align: center;">2</td> </tr> <tr> <td>MOTHER IN LAW</td> <td style="text-align: center;">1</td> <td style="text-align: center;">2</td> </tr> <tr> <td>MOTHER</td> <td style="text-align: center;">1</td> <td style="text-align: center;">2</td> </tr> <tr> <td>OTHER, (SPECIFY .....)</td> <td style="text-align: center;">1</td> <td style="text-align: center;">2</td> </tr> </tbody> </table>		YES	NO	HUSBAND	1	2	MOTHER IN LAW	1	2	MOTHER	1	2	OTHER, (SPECIFY .....)	1	2	
	YES	NO																
HUSBAND	1	2																
MOTHER IN LAW	1	2																
MOTHER	1	2																
OTHER, (SPECIFY .....)	1	2																
421	Did you ever receive any pressure from your husband to have a boy?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2																
422	Did you ever use any formula to have a boy?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2																
423	Do you think a man has the right to marry another woman if he does not have a boy from his wife?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2																
424	How important do you think it is to have children to strengthen the family or tribe?	VERY IMPORTANT ..... 1 MODERATELY IMPORTANT ..... 2 NOT IMPORTANT ..... 3																
425	At what age do you think women should stop having children?	35-39 ..... 1 40-44 ..... 2 45+ ..... 3																
426	Do you think a woman should limit the number of children to maintain her body shape?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2																
427	IDEALLY, How much gap (interval) should a woman try to keep between children?	1 YEAR ..... 1 2 YEAR ..... 2 3 YEAR ..... 3 4 YEAR ..... 4 IT IS UP TO GOD/ CAN'T CONTROL ..... 5																
428	Do you think it is better for children to study in private schools, public schools, or it does not matter?	PUBLIC SCHOOLS ..... 1 PRIVATE SCHOOLS ..... 2 DOES NOT MATTER ..... 3																
429	Which type of school would you prefer to enroll your children in?	PUBLIC SCHOOLS ..... 1 PRIVATE SCHOOLS ..... 2 DOES NOT MATTER ..... 3 NO CHILDREN/ TOO YOUNG ..... 4	→ END INTREVIEW															
430	Are any of your children studying in private school?	YES ..... 1 NO ..... 2 NO CHILDREN/ TOO YOUNG ..... 4	→ END INTREVIEW															
431	IF YES, How many?	NUMBER .....																

البحوث السكانية والصحية في الكويت إستمارة الأسرة المعيشية				
بيانات تعريفية				
				العنوان بالتفصيل .....
				اسم رب الأسرة .....
				رقم وحدة المعاينة .....
				رقم الأسرة .....
زيارات الباحثة				
الزيارة النهائية	3	2	1	
يوم				التاريخ
شهر				
عام				
رقم الباحثة				الباحثة
النتيجة*				النتيجة*
اجمالي عدد الزيارات				الزيارة التالية التاريخ : الوقت :
لكل الاسر المعيشية	*رموز النتيجة:			
اجمالي عدد الأفراد في الأسرة المعيشية	1 = أكملت			
اجمالي عدد السيدات المؤهلات	2 = لا يوجد فرد من أفراد الأسرة بالمنزل أو لا يوجد شخص رشيد بالمنزل وقت الزيارة			
رقم السطر:	3 = الأسرة غائبة لفترة طويلة			
المستجيبين لاستطلاع الاسر المعيشية	4 = تأجلت			
	5 = رفضت			
	6 = المنزل خالي أو العنوان ليس منزل			
	7 = المنزل تهدم			
	8 = المنزل غير موجود			
	9 = أخرى			
	( تذكر )			
إدخال البيانات	المراجعة المكتبية	المراجعة الميدانية		
الرقم	الرقم	الاسم	الرقم	الاسم

التقديم والإقرار

أنا اسمي ..... و اعمل في المركز العربي للبحوث والدراسات الاستثنائية حيث ساجري بحث عن كل ما يتعلق بالخصوبة على مستوى الكويت والمرأة الكويتية المعلومات التي سيتم جمعها ستساعد الحكومة في وضع خطة لتحسين الخدمات الصحية. اسرتك تم اختيارها للمسح.

أريد ان اسالك بعض الاسئلة عن أسرتك. الأسئلة تأخذ عادة من 15-20 دقيقة. و كل الاجابات ستبقى سرية و لن يتم مشاركتها مع غير أعضاء فريق المسح.

ومشاركتك في الدراسة تطوعية، لكن نتمنى انك تجاوب على أسئلتنا لأن رأيك مهم. وإذا سألتك سوالا لا تود الإجابة عليه، ارجو أن تبلغني لكي انتقل الى السؤال الذي يليه ، وتستطيع ايضا ان توقف المقابلة في أى وقت.

إذا كنت تريد اي معلومات اضافية، تستطيع التواصل مع الشخص المسجل في هذه البطاقة.

اعطي البطاقة الشخصية لمعلومات الاتصال.

هل لديك اي اسئلة؟

هل تستطيع ان ابدأ بالمقابلة الآن؟

التاريخ: \_\_\_\_\_

إمضاء الباحثة: \_\_\_\_\_

انهى المقابلة

المستجيب لم يوافق على المقابلة .....2

المستجيب وافق على المقابلة .....1

100	تسجيل الوقت
عدد الساعات.....	
عدد الدقائق.....	

جدول الأسرة المعيشية							
م	المقيمون عادة	صلة القرابة برب الأسرة	الجنس	العمر	للأفراد 15 سنة فأكثر		الاهلية
					الحالة الزوجية	أعلى مهل تم الحصول عليه	
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
	من فضلك زودني بأسماء الأشخاص المقيمين عادة في أسرتك وضيوف الأسرة التي باتوا هنا الليلة التي فاتت بدءاً برب الأسرة.	ما هي صلة القرابة بين (الاسم) وبين رب الأسرة	هل (الاسم) ذكر ولا أنتي؟	كم كان عمر (الاسم) في آخر عيد ميلاد له/لها؟	ما هي الحالة الزوجية الحالية (للإسم)؟	أعلى مهل تم الحصول عليه	ضعي دائرة حول رقم سطر السيدة التي سبق لها الزواج وعمرها من 15-49 سنة المتزوجة أو المطلقة أو الارملة
	<b>الرجاء اكمال العمالة المنزلية:</b> بعد كتابة قائمة الأسماء وتسجيل صلة القرابة والنوع إبتأى 2A- 2B للتأكد من أن الحصر كامل. ثم اطرح الأسئلة المناسبة الموجودة بالاعتماد (7-4) على كل شخص	أنظري الرموز أسفل الجدول	ذكر <input type="checkbox"/> أنثى <input type="checkbox"/>	سجلي العمر بالسنوات الكاملة إذا كان 95 أو أكثر سجلي "95"	1 متزوج 2 مطلق 3 أرمل 4 لم يسبق لها الزواج	الدرجة العلمية	الزواج وعمرها من 15-49 سنة المتزوجة أو المطلقة أو الارملة
01		<input type="checkbox"/>	2 1	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
02		<input type="checkbox"/>	2 1	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
03		<input type="checkbox"/>	2 1	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
04		<input type="checkbox"/>	2 1	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
05		<input type="checkbox"/>	2 1	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
06		<input type="checkbox"/>	2 1	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
07		<input type="checkbox"/>	2 1	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
08		<input type="checkbox"/>	2 1	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
09		<input type="checkbox"/>	2 1	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
10		<input type="checkbox"/>	2 1	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	

**يسرنا أن نؤكد إن عندي القائمة كاملة:**

2A لضمان اكتمال القائمة، هل يوجد اي اشخاص اخرين ك اطفال صغار او رضع لم ندرجهم بالقائمة؟  
 نعم  لا يضاف إلى الجدول

2B هل يوجد اي اشخاص اخرين ليسو من افراد اسرتك مثل العمالة المنزلية الخدم أو مستأجرين أو أصدقاء وعائشين عادة هنا؟  
 نعم  لا يضاف إلى الجدول

**الرموز الخاصة بالسؤال 7: الدرجة العلمية**

1-إبتدائي	5- جامعي (بكالوريوس)
2-متوسط	6- درجة فوق جامعية
3-ثانوي	7- لا اعلم
4- دبلوم	

**رموز السؤال 003**

01 = رب الأسرة	07 = والدي الزوج/ الزوجة
02 = الزوجة أو الزوج	08 = الأخ / الأخت
03 = الابن أو الابنة	09 = قريب آخر
04 = زوجة الابن/زوج الابنة	10 = ابن بالتبني/ بالرعاية/الزوجة/ الزوج
05 = الأحفاد	11 = لا توجد صلة
06 = والدي رب الأسرة	12 = العمالة المنزلية
98 = لا يعلم	

جدول الأسرة المعيشية							
م	المقيمون عادة	صلة القرابة برب الأسرة	الجنس	العمر	للأفراد 15 سنة فأكثر		م
					الحالة الزوجية	أعلى مؤهل تم الحصول عليه	
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
	من فضلك زوديني بأسماء الأشخاص المقيمين عادة في أسرتك وضيوف الأسرة التي باتوا هنا الليلة التي فتحت بها برب الأسرة. <u>الرجاء اشمال العمالة المنزلية</u> بعد كتابة قائمة الأسماء وتسجيل صلة القرابة والنوع إسمائهم 2A- 2B للتأكد من أن الحصر كامل.	ما هي صلة القرابة بين (الاسم) وبين رب الأسرة	هل (الاسم) ذكر ولا أنثى؟	كم كان عمر (الاسم) في آخر عيد ميلاد له/لها؟	ما هي الحالة الزوجية الحالية (للإسم)؟	أعلى مؤهل تم الحصول عليه	جنسية العمالة المنزلية
	ضعي دائرة حول رقم سطر السيدة التي سبق لها الزواج وعمرها من 15 سنة -49 سنة المتزوجة أو المطلقة أو الأرملة	انتظري الرموز أسفل الجدول	إذا كان 95 أو أكثر سجلي "95"	1 متزوج 2 مطلق 3 أرملة 4 لم يسبق لها الزواج	انتظري الرموز أسفل الجدول		
01			ذكر 1 أنثى 2	بالسنوات	الدرجة العلمية		
02			2 1				
03			2 1				
04			2 1				
05			2 1				
06			2 1				
07			2 1				
08			2 1				
09			2 1				
10			2 1				
<p>بين عشان أتأكد إن عددي القائمة كاملة:</p> <p>2A) لضمان أكمال القائمة، هل يوجد أي اشخاص آخرين ك اطفال صغار او رضع لم ندرجهم بالقائمة؟  <input type="checkbox"/> نعم ← يضاف إلى الجدول <input type="checkbox"/> لا</p> <p>2B) هل يوجد أي اشخاص اخرين ليسو من افراد اسرتك مثل العمالة المنزلية الخدم أو مستأجرين أو اصدقاء وعائشين عادة هنا؟  <input type="checkbox"/> نعم ← يضاف إلى الجدول <input type="checkbox"/> لا</p> <p><b>الرموز الخاصة بالسؤال 7: الدرجة العلمية</b></p> <p>1-إبتدائي 2-متوسط 3-ثانوي 4-دبلوم 5- جامعي (بكالوريوس) 6- درجة فوق جامعية 7- لا اعلم</p> <p><b>رموز السؤال 003</b></p> <p>صلة القرابة برب الأسرة 01 = رب الأسرة 02 = الزوجة أو الزوج 03 = الابن أو الابنة 04 = زوجة الابن/زوج الابنة 05 = الأحفاد 06 = والدي رب الأسرة 98 = لا يعلم</p> <p>07 = والدي الزوج/ الزوجة 08 = الأخ / الأخت 09 = قريب آخر 10 = ابن بالتبني/ بالرعاية/الزوجة/ الزوج 11 = لا توجد صلة 12 العمالة المنزلية</p>							

	<p>010 نوع الاسرة (ضعي دائرة)</p> <p>1-صغيرة (زوج/ زوجة وأبناء غير متزوجين)</p> <p>2- ممتدة 1 (زوج / زوجة أبناء متزوجين أو غير متزوجين )</p> <p>3- ممتدة 2 (زوج / زوجة وأبناء متزوجين أو غير متزوجين و أقارب آخرين )</p>
<p>1.....فيلا</p> <p>2.....جزء من فيلا</p> <p>3.....شقة</p> <p>4.....منزل ذوي الدخل المحدود</p> <p>5.....ملحق / أخرى</p>	<p>011 أرى ان نوع منزلك هو .....</p> <p>(الباحث:- بناء علي ملاحظاتك ، حدد الفئة المناسبة واعد تأكيدها</p> <p>1-فيلا</p> <p>2-جزء من فيلا.</p> <p>3-شقة</p> <p>4-منزل ذوي الدخل المحدود</p> <p>5-ملحق / أخرى</p>
<p>1.....أصغر من 400 متر مربع</p> <p>2.....من 400 الى 500 متر مربع</p> <p>3.....من 501 إلى 999</p> <p>4.....من 1000 الى اكبر من ذلك</p>	<p>012 كم مساحة منزلك بالمتر المربع ؟</p>
<p>.....نعم</p> <p>.....لا</p>	<p>013 هل يحتوي منزلك علي سرداب؟</p>
<p>1.....مؤجر</p> <p>2.....ملك</p> <p>3.....معطي لك من والديك</p> <p>4.....أخري ( حددي )</p>	<p>014 هل منزلك إيجار أو ملكك أو لا شيء مما سبق؟</p>
<p>الغرف..... <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/></p>	<p>015 كم إجمالي عدد الغرف في منزلك؟ (شاملة غرف النوم والمعيشة والطعام ) ملحوظة: لا تشمل غرف الخدم</p>
<p>الغرف..... <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/></p>	<p>016 كم عدد غرف النوم الموجودة بمنزلك ؟ ملحوظة: لا تشمل غرف نوم الخدم</p>
<p>الغرف..... <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/></p>	<p>017 كم عدد الحمامات الموجودة بالمنزل؟ ملحوظة: لا تشمل الحمامات الخاصة بالخدم</p>
<p>1.....نعم</p> <p>2.....لا</p>	<p>018 هل تمتلكين أو يمتلك زوجك شاليه او مزرعة؟</p>
<p><input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> .....إستخدام شخصي</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> .....للاستخدام التجاري</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> .....سيارة العمل</p>	<p>019 كم عدد السيارات التي يمتلكها رب الاسرة؟ أ-مملوكة للأسرة المعيشية للاستخدام الشخصي ب-مملوكة للأسرة المعيشية لأغراض تجارية ج-معطاه له من صاحب العمل</p>

<p>دينار كويتي / شهريا <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/></p>	<p>020 ما هو إجمالي الدخل الشهري للأسرة؟ (يرجى حساب كل مكونات الدخل سواء كانت أجور، معاشات تقاعد إيرادات إيجار أو إعانات)</p>	<p>020</p>
<p>1.....نعم 2.....لا</p>	<p>021 هل لديك أي غرف للخدم أو السائقين أو أي عمالة منزلية؟</p>	<p>021</p>
<p>غرفة <input type="text"/></p>	<p>022 كم عدد هذه الغرف الخاصة بالعمالة المنزلية؟</p>	<p>022</p>





**القسم الأول: خصائص خلفية للمستجيب**

**صيغة الموافقة:**

اسمى ..... واعمل في المركز العربي للبحوث و الدراسات الاستشارية حيث ساجري بحث عن الأطفال و مواضيع أخرى على مستوى الكويت والمعلومات التي سيتم جمعها ستساعد الحكومة في وضع خطة لتحسين الخدمات الصحية. و اسرتك تم اختيارها للبحث. والاسئلة عادة بتأخذ من 30 الى 60 دقيقة.

وكل الإجابات ستنقى سرية و لن يتم مشاركتها مع غير اعضاء فريق المسح. ليس عليك المشاركة في البحث و لكننا نتمنى ان توافق على الاجابة على الأسئلة لان رأيك مهم. اذا سألته سؤالا لا تريدين الإجابة عليه، فقط اعلميني بذلك و سوف ننقل للسؤال الذي بعده و تستطيعين ايضا التوقف عن المقابلة في أي وقت.

اذا كنت تريدين اي معلومات اضافية عن البحث، تستطيعين التواصل مع الشخص المسجل في البطاقة المعطاة لأسرتك. هل لديك أي اسئلة؟ هل استطيع ان ابدأ المقابلة الآن؟

إمضاء الباحثة \_\_\_\_\_ التاريخ \_\_\_\_\_

↓

المستجيب وافقت على المقابلة 1  
المستجيب لم توافق على المقابلة 2 ← انتهى

م.	الأسئلة ومحدداتها	الرمز الخاص بالإجابة	انتقل إلى
101	سجل الوقت.	الساعة ..... الدقيقة .....	
102	منذ متى و انت تعيشين في هذه المحافظة بشكل مستمر؟ إذا كان أقل من سنة , سجلي (00) سنة	سنة ..... دائما ..... 95	104 ←
103	قبل ان تنتقلي الى هنا في أي محافظة كنت تعيشين؟	01.....العاصمة 02.....حولي 03.....الاحمدي 04.....الفروانية 05.....الجهراء 06.....مبارك الكبير	
104	في أي شهر و سنة ولدت؟	شهر ..... لا تعرف الشهر ..... 98 سنة ..... لا تعرف السنة ..... 9998	
105	كم كان عمرك في آخر عيد ميلاد لك؟ قارني وصحي 104 و/أو 105 إذا كان لا يوجد اتساق.	العمر بالسنوات الكاملة .....	
106	هل سبق لك الالتحاق بالمدرسة؟	1 ..... نعم 2 ..... لا	108 ←
107	ما هو أعلى مؤهل دراسي حصلت عليه؟	1 ..... ابتدائي 2 ..... متوسط 3 ..... ثانوي 4 ..... دبلوم 5 ..... جامعة (بكالوريوس) 6 ..... فوق الجامعة 8 ..... لا تعرف السنة	

القسم الأول: خصائص خلفية للمستجيبة وزوجها			
م.	الأسئلة ومحدداتها	الكود الخاص بالإجابة	انتقل إلى
108	هل تستخدمين الموبايل في أي معاملات مالية؟	1 نعم ..... 2 لا.....	
109	هل لديك حساب في البنك أو انك تتعاملين مع أي مؤسسة مالية أخرى؟	1 نعم ..... 2 لا.....	
110	هل استخدمتي الانترنت من قبل؟	1 نعم ..... 2 لا.....	113 ←
111	هل استخدمتي الانترنت في اخر 12 شهر؟	1 نعم ..... 2 لا.....	
112	خلال الشهر الماضي ، كم مرة استخدمتي الانترنت : تقريبا كل يوم، علي الأقل مرة بالاسبوع ، أقل من مرة بالاسبوع ، لا علي الاطلاق؟	1.....تقريبا كل يوم 2.....علي الأقل مرة بالاسبوع 3.....أقل من مرة أسبوعيا 4.....لم استخدمه علي الاطلاق	
113	في اخر 12 شهر ،كم مرة كنتي بعيدة عن المنزل لمدة ليلة أو أكثر؟	عدد المرات ..... إطلاقا.....00	115
114	في الـ 12 شهر الماضية ، هل كنتي بعيدة عن المنزل لمدة شهر متصل أو أكثر؟	1 نعم ..... 2 لا.....	
115	ما هي حالتك الاجتماعية الان :هل انتي متزوجة، أرملة مطلقة؟	1.....متزوجة 2.....أرملة 3.....مطلقة 4.....اخرى	120 ← 117 ←
116	هل (زوجك) يعيش معك في الوقت الحالي، أو أنه يعيش بمكان آخر؟	1.....يعيش معك 2.....يعيش بمكان آخر	
117	هل لدي (زوجك) زوجات أخرى؟	1 نعم ..... 2 لا..... 3 لا اعرف .....	120 ←
118	كم عدد الزوجات لدي زوجك بما في ذلك انت؟	إجمالي عدد الزوجات لا اعرف.....98	
119	هل أنتي الزوجة الاولى أو الثانية ،.....؟	التصنيف .....	
120	هل تزوجتي مرة واحدة فقط أو أكثر من مرة؟	1.....مرة واحدة فقط 2.....أكثر من مرة	
121	راجع 120: متزوجة مرة واحدة فقط (أ) في أي شهر واي سنة بداتي العيش مع زوجك؟ متزوجة أكثر من مرة (ب) الان اود ان اسالك عن زوجك الأول ، في اي سنه واي شهر بدات حياتك معه؟	شهر ..... لا اعرف أي شهر .....98 سنة ..... لا اعرف أي سنة .....9998	123

القسم الأول: خصائص خلفية للمستجيبة وزوجها		
122	كم كان عمرك عندما بدأت بالعيش معه ؟ العمر .....	
123	راجع 115 : لو مطلقة، في أي سنة وأي شهر تم الطلاق ؟ شهر ..... سنة .....	لا اعلم / لا أتذكر
124	راجع 117 : إذا كان لدى زوجك أكثر من زوجة، في أي شهر و أي عام تزوج زوجك للمرة الثانية ؟ شهر ..... سنة .....	لا اعلم / لا أتذكر
125	راجع 115 : للمتزوجة حالياً	غير مرتبطين
126	كم عمر زوجك في اخر عيد ميلاد له؟ العمر بالكامل بالسنوات .....	
127	هل سبق لزوجك الالتحاق بالمدرسة؟ 1 نعم ..... 2 لا .....	
128	ما هو اعلي مؤهل دراسي حصل عليه زوجك ؟ 1 ابتدائي ..... 2 متوسط ..... 3 ثانوي ..... 4 دبلوم ..... 5 جامعة (بكالوريوس) ..... 6 فوق الجامعة ..... 7 لا تعرف السنة ..... 8 لا تعرف السنة .....	
129	ما هي الحالة العملية لزوجك ؟ (يعمل، لا يعمل ، متقاعد ،أخري ) 1 يعمل ..... 2 لا يعمل ..... 3 متقاعد ..... 4 أخري ..... 5 لا اعلم ..... 6 لا اعلم .....	
130	ما هي (ماذا كانت) وظيفة زوجك؟ ما هو العمل الرئيسي الذي يقوم به او ( الذي كان يقوم به ) ؟ رمز الوظيفة * <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	
131	هل هو يعمل (كان يعمل ) بالقطاع الحكومي او الاهلي ؟ أو عمل مختلط ؟ قطاع الحكومي..... قطاع الخاص..... قطاع المختلط.....	
132	ما هو الراتب الشهري لزوجك؟ دينار كويتي / شهرياً <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	
133	بعيدا عن الاعمال المنزلية ، هل انتي تعملين او كنتي تعملين من قبل ؟ 1 اعلم ..... 2 لا اعلم ..... 3 متقاعد ..... 4 أخري ..... 5 لا اعلم .....	
134	ما هي وظيفتك ؟ ما هي طبيعة العمل الاساسي الذي تقومين به؟ رمز الوظيفة * <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	
135	هل تعملين (كنتي تعملين )بالقطاع الحكومي أو الاهلي ؟ أو القطاع المختلط ؟ 1 القطاع الحكومي..... 2 القطاع الخاص..... 3 القطاع المختلط.....	
136	ما هو راتبك الشهري ؟ دينار كويتي <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	
137	هل عملتي بأي وظيفة قبل الزواج ؟ 1 نعم ..... 2 لا .....	
	رموز الوظيفة 1-رجال التشريع وكبار المسؤولين والمديرين 2-الاختصاصيون 3-القيوم ومساعدو الاختصاصيين 4- الكنتية 5-العاملون في الخدمات ومحلات البيع والأسواق 6-العمال المهرة في الصيد والزراعة 7- الحرفيون ومن إليهم 8-عمال تشغيل المصانع ومشغلو الماكينات وعمال تجميع مكونات الإنتاج 9-عمال المهن العادية 10-أفراد لم يصنفوا حسب المهنة	

القسم الأول: خصائص خلفية للمستجيبية وزوجها			
م.	الأسئلة ومحدداتها	الكود الخاص بالإجابة	انتقل إلى
138	كما تعلمين، بعض النساء يقوموا بوظائف ويدفع لهم نقدا او عينا ، أخريات يقوموا بالبيع ، وهناك من لديهم أعمال تجارية ، او يعملون في شركة مع العائلة . هل تقومين حاليا ببعض هذه الاعمال او كنتي تقومي ببعضها سابقا ؟	1.....أعمل حاليا 2.....كنت أعمل سابقا 3.....لم أعمل مطلقا	141 ←
139	هل كنتي تقومين أو قومتي بهذا العمل لحساب فرد من عائلتك او لحساب شخص اخر ، او لحسابك الشخصي ؟	1.....لحساب فرد من العائلة 2.....لحساب شخص آخر 3.....لحسابي الشخصي	
140	هل عملك يكن (كان) عادة طوال العام أو انه عمل موسمي أو يكون أحيانا ؟	1.....طوال العام 2.....موسمي 3.....يحدث أحيانا	
141	هل زوجك أحد أقاربك ؟	1 ..... نعم 2 ..... لا	143 ←
142	لو كانت إجابة السؤال السابق بنعم :- هل هو ابن العم/العمة او ابن الخال/الخالة او ابن عم/عمة (الاب/الأم) او ابن خال/خالة (الاب/الأم) او ابن خال/خالة (الاب/الأم) او قريبك من بعيد؟	1.....ابن العم/العمة او ابن الخال/الخالة ابن عم/عمة (الاب/الأم) او ابن خال/خالة (الاب/الأم) 2.....قريبك من بعيد 3.....	
143	هل كنتي تعيشين مع عائلة زوجك بعد الزواج ؟	1 ..... نعم 2 ..... لا	
144	لو كانت إجابة السؤال السابق بنعم :- لمدة كم سنة عشتي مع عائلة زوجك ؟	سنة ..... مازلت أعيش معهم .....8	
145	راجع 115: حاليا متزوجة	غير مرتبطين	151
146	من الذي يحدد كيف تنفقي الأموال التي تكسبونها ، أنتي ، زوجك أو أنتي وزوجك مجتمعين ؟	1.....المستجيبية 2.....الزوج 3.....المستجيبية وزوجها مجتمعين 6 .....أخري حددي 8.....لم/لا أعمل	

	<p>1..... أكثر منه</p> <p>2..... أقل منه</p> <p>3..... تقريبا متساوي</p> <p>4..... ليس للزوج أي أرباح</p> <p>8..... لا أعرف</p>	<p>147</p> <p>يمكن القول ان المال الذي تكسبينه اكثر أو اقل أو متساو مع المال الذي يكسبه زوجك ؟</p>
	<p>1..... المستجيبة</p> <p>2..... الزوج</p> <p>3..... المستجيبة وزوجها مجتمعين</p> <p>4..... ليس للزوج أي أرباح</p> <p>6 ..... أخرى</p> <p>حددي</p>	<p>148</p> <p>من الذي يقرر كيف تنفق أرباح زوجك ، أنتي ، زوجك ، أنتي وزوجك مجتمعين ؟</p>
	<p>1..... المستجيبة</p> <p>2..... الزوج</p> <p>3..... المستجيبة وزوجها مجتمعين</p> <p>4..... شخص آخر</p> <p>6..... أخرى</p>	<p>149</p> <p>من الذي يتخذ عادة القرارات بشأن عمليات الشراء الكبيرة التي تخص الاسرة علي سبيل المثال ( شراء سيارة أو أثاث )</p>

القسم الأول: خصائص خلفية للمستجيبة وزوجها			
م.	الأسئلة ومحدداتها	الكود الخاص بالإجابة	انتقل إلى
150	من الذي يتخذ القرارات بخصوص زيارة عائلتك أو أقاربك ؟	1.....المستجيبة 2.....الزوج 3.....المستجيبة وزوجها مجتمعين 4.....شخص آخر 6.....أخرى	
151	هل تملكين هذا البيت أو أي منزل آخر بمفردك أو بالاشتراك مع شخص آخر ؟	1.....امتلكة بمفردتي 2.....مشاركة مع شخص آخر 3.....منفردة وكذلك مشتركة مع اخر 4.....لا امتلك	154 ←
152	هل لديك سند ملكية لاي منزل تملكينه ؟	1 ..... نعم 2 ..... لا 8..... لا اعرف	154 ←
153	هل سند الملكية باسمك ؟	1 ..... نعم 2 ..... لا 8..... لا اعرف	
154	هل تملكين شاليه او مزرعة بمفردك او بالاشتراك مع شخص آخر ؟	1.....بمفردتي فقط 2.....بالاشتراك مع آخر فقط 3.....منفردة وكذلك مشتركة مع اخر 4.....لا امتلك	157 ←
155	هل لديك سند ملكية لاي أرض تملكينها ؟	1 ..... نعم 2 ..... لا 8..... لا اعرف	157 ←
156	هل سند الملكية باسمك ؟	1 ..... نعم 2 ..... لا 8..... لا اعرف	
157	برأيك ، هل يكون مبرر ضرب الزوج لزوجته في الحالات الآتية : (a) إذا خرجت دون أن تخبره؟ (b) إذا أهملت الأطفال؟ (c) إذا كانت تجادل معه؟ (d) إذا رفضت العلاقة الحميمة ؟	نعم لا اعلم لا لا 8 2 1 8 2 1 8 2 1 8 2 1 (a) الخروج دونه إنذنه... (b) إهمال الأطفال... (c) الجدل... (d) رفض العلاقة الحميمة	
158	من وجهة نظرك : ما هو العمر المثالي للزواج للمرأة الكويتية؟	سنة <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/>	
159	كم عدد العمالة المنزلية لديك ؟	العدد .....	
160	كم عدد العمالة المنزلية التي تساعدك في العناية بالأطفال ؟	العدد ..... ليس لدي أطفال	201 ←
161	هل كان لديك أي عماله منزلية قبل ان يكون لديك أطفال ؟	1 ..... نعم 2 ..... لا	

القسم الثاني: الإنجاب			
م.	الأسئلة ومحدداتها	الكود الخاص بالإجابة	انتقل الي
201	أريد ان أسألك الآن بعض الاسئلة عن الولادات السابقة طوال طول حياتك. هل سبق لك الإنجاب؟	1 نعم ..... 2 لا .....	206 ←
202	هل لديك أولاد أو بنات أنجبتيهم و يعيشون معك الآن؟	1 نعم ..... 2 لا .....	204 ←
203	كم ولد من أولادك يعيش معك؟ وكم بنت من بناتك تعيش معك؟ إذا كان لا يوجد سجلى "00"	أولاد بالمنزل ..... بنات بالمنزل .....	
204	هل لديك أي أولاد أو بنات انجبتيهم و مازالوا أحياء لكن لا يعيشون معك؟	1 نعم ..... 2 لا .....	206 ←
205	كم عدد أولادك الأحياء الذين لا يعيشون معك؟ وكم عدد بناتك الأحياء اللاتي لا يعشن معك؟ إذا كان لا يوجد سجلى "00"	أولاد فى مكان آخر ..... بنات فى مكان آخر .....	
206	هل سبق لك ان انجبت ولد او بنت ولد حيا ثم توفى؟ إذا كان لا، تقصى: أى طفل انجبتيه و بكى أو ظهر عليه أى علامة للحياة ولكن عاش ساعات أو أيام قليلة بس؟	1 نعم ..... 2 لا .....	208 ←
207	كم عدد الأولاد المتوفين؟ وكم عدد البنات المتوفيات؟ إذا كان لا يوجد سجلى "00"	الأولاد المتوفين ..... البنات المتوفيات .....	
208	اجمعى إجابات الأسئلة 203، 205، 207 وسجلى المجموع. إذا كان لا يوجد سجلى "00"	المجموع .....	
209	راجعى 208: لاتأكد ان كل ذلك صحيح، مجموع المواليد الذين انجبتيهم طوال حياتك هو .....، هل هذا صحيح؟ نعم <input type="checkbox"/> لا <input type="checkbox"/> ← تقصى وصحى إجابات الأسئلة 201 – 208 إذا لزم الأمر		
210	راجعى 208: مولود واحد أو أكثر <input type="checkbox"/> لا يوجد مواليد <input type="checkbox"/> ← 224		

القسم الثاني: الإجابات										
211 الآن احب أن اسجل أسماء كل المواليد الذين انجبتيهم، سواء احياء ام لا ابتداء ب أول مولود. سجلي أسماء كل المواليد في 212. سجلي التوائم والمتعدد في أسطر منفصلة مع الربط بينهما بأقواس. استخدمي استمارة إضافية إذا زاد عدد المواليد عن 12.										
221	220	219	218	217	216	215	214	213	212	
هل هناك اي مواليد احياء ما بين (أول الزواج/ أول المولود السابق) و(الاسم) بما فيهم اي طفل توفي بعد الولادة؟	<b>لمن توفي:</b> كم كان عمر (الاسم) لما توفي/توفت؟ إذا كان "سنة واحدة" تقصي: كم كان عمر (الاسم) بالاشهر لما توفي/توفت؟ سجلي العمر بالايام لو اقل من شهر، وبالشهور لو اقل من سنتين، أو بالسنتين.	<b>لمن على قيد الحياة</b> سجلي رقم سطر الطفل المسجل في استمارة الأسرة المعيشية. (سجلي 00 إذا اذا لم يكن الطفل مسجلاً في استمارة الأسرة المعيشية).		هل (الاسم) يعيش/تعيش معك؟	كم عمر (الاسم) في اخر عيد ميلاد له/لها؟  سجلي العمر بالسنوات الكاملة	هل (الاسم) حي الى الآن؟	في أي شهر وسنة انولده؟ (الاسم)؟	هل (الاسم) توأم؟	هل (الاسم) ولد ولا بنت؟	ماهو اسم طفلك (الأول/التالي...)  سجلي الاسم ورقم الطفل
نعم ..... 1 أضيفي المولود لا ..... 2 انتقلي إلى المولود التالي	أيام ... 1 شهور .. 2 سنتين .. 3	رقم السطر من الأسرة المعيشية انتقلي إلى 221	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2	العمر بالسنوات	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقلي إلى 220	يوم ..... شهر ..... سنة	فردى ..... 1 توأم/متعدد ... 2	ولد ..... 1 بنت ..... 2	01	
نعم ..... 1 أضيفي المولود لا ..... 2 انتقلي إلى المولود التالي	أيام ... 1 شهور .. 2 سنتين .. 3	رقم السطر من الأسرة المعيشية انتقلي إلى 221	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2	العمر بالسنوات	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقلي إلى 220	يوم ..... شهر ..... سنة	فردى ..... 1 توأم/متعدد ... 2	ولد ..... 1 بنت ..... 2	02	
نعم ..... 1 أضيفي المولود لا ..... 2 انتقلي إلى المولود التالي	أيام ... 1 شهور .. 2 سنتين .. 3	رقم السطر من الأسرة المعيشية انتقلي إلى 221	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2	العمر بالسنوات	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقلي إلى 220	يوم ..... شهر ..... سنة	فردى ..... 1 توأم/متعدد ... 2	ولد ..... 1 بنت ..... 2	03	
نعم ..... 1 أضيفي المولود لا ..... 2 انتقلي إلى المولود التالي	أيام ... 1 شهور .. 2 سنتين .. 3	رقم السطر من الأسرة المعيشية انتقلي إلى 221	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2	العمر بالسنوات	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقلي إلى 220	يوم ..... شهر ..... سنة	فردى ..... 1 توأم/متعدد ... 2	ولد ..... 1 بنت ..... 2	04	
نعم ..... 1 أضيفي المولود لا ..... 2 انتقلي إلى المولود التالي	أيام ... 1 شهور .. 2 سنتين .. 3	رقم السطر من الأسرة المعيشية انتقلي إلى 221	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2	العمر بالسنوات	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقلي إلى 220	يوم ..... شهر ..... سنة	فردى ..... 1 توأم/متعدد ... 2	ولد ..... 1 بنت ..... 2	05	



221	220	219	218	217	216	215	214	213	212
هل هناك اي مواليد احياء ما بين (أول الزواج/ أسم المولود السابق) و(الاسم) بما فيهم اي طفل توفي بعد الولادة؟	<b>لمن توفي:</b> كم كان عمر (الاسم) لما توفي/توفت؟ إذا كان "سنة واحدة" أسم المولود السابق و(الاسم) بما فيهم اي طفل توفي بعد الولادة؟	<b>لمن على قيد الحياة</b> سجلى رقم سطر الطفل المسجل في استمارة الأسرة المعيشية. (سجلى 00 إذا لم يكن الطفل مسجلاً في استمارة الأسرة المعيشية).		هل (الاسم) يعيش/تعيش معك؟	كم عمر (الاسم) في اخر عيد ميلاد له/ليها؟	هل (الاسم) حي الى الآن؟	هل (الاسم) توأم؟	هل (الاسم) ولد ولا بنت؟	ماهو اسم طفلك (الأول/التالي...)
نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقل الى المولود التالي	أيام ... 1 شهور .. 2 سنين .. 3	رقم السطر من الأسرة المعيشية انتقل الى 221	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2	العمر بالسنوات	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقل الى 220	يوم شهر سنة	فردى ..... 1 توأم/متعدد ... 2	ولد ..... 1 بنت ..... 2	سجلى الاسم ورقم الطفل
نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقل الى المولود التالي	أيام ... 1 شهور .. 2 سنين .. 3	رقم السطر من الأسرة المعيشية انتقل الى 221	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2	العمر بالسنوات	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقل الى 220	يوم شهر سنة	فردى ..... 1 توأم/متعدد ... 2	ولد ..... 1 بنت ..... 2	06
نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقل الى المولود التالي	أيام ... 1 شهور .. 2 سنين .. 3	رقم السطر من الأسرة المعيشية انتقل الى 221	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2	العمر بالسنوات	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقل الى 220	يوم شهر سنة	فردى ..... 1 توأم/متعدد ... 2	ولد ..... 1 بنت ..... 2	07
نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقل الى المولود التالي	أيام ... 1 شهور .. 2 سنين .. 3	رقم السطر من الأسرة المعيشية انتقل الى 221	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2	العمر بالسنوات	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقل الى 220	يوم شهر سنة	فردى ..... 1 توأم/متعدد ... 2	ولد ..... 1 بنت ..... 2	08
نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقل الى المولود التالي	أيام ... 1 شهور .. 2 سنين .. 3	رقم السطر من الأسرة المعيشية انتقل الى 221	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2	العمر بالسنوات	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقل الى 220	يوم شهر سنة	فردى ..... 1 توأم/متعدد ... 2	ولد ..... 1 بنت ..... 2	09
نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقل الى المولود التالي	أيام ... 1 شهور .. 2 سنين .. 3	رقم السطر من الأسرة المعيشية انتقل الى 221	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2	العمر بالسنوات	نعم ..... 1 لا ..... 2 انتقل الى 220	يوم شهر سنة	فردى ..... 1 توأم/متعدد ... 2	ولد ..... 1 بنت ..... 2	10



233	<p>1 ..... نعم</p> <p>2 ..... لا</p> <p>8 ..... لا تعرف</p>	<p>231 من فترة الحيض إلى أخرى، هل هناك أيام معينة عندما تكون المرأة أكثر عرضة للحمل؟</p>	
	<p>1 ..... قبل الدورة مباشرة</p> <p>2 ..... خلال الدورة</p> <p>3 ..... بعد الدورة مباشرة</p> <p>4 ..... في الوسط بين الدورتين</p> <p>6 ..... أخرى</p> <p>(حددي)</p> <p>8 ..... لا تعرف</p>	<p>232 هل هذا الوقت قبل بدأ الدورة على طول، ولا خلال الدورة، ولا بعد الدورة على طول، ولا في نص الفترة بين الدورتين؟</p>	
	<p>1 ..... نعم</p> <p>2 ..... لا</p> <p>8 ..... لا تعرف</p>	<p>233 بعد ولادة الطفل، هل يمكن للمرأة أن تصبح حاملاً قبل أن تعود فترة الحيض؟</p>	

القسم الثالث: وسائل تنظيم الأسرة		
		301
		أريد أن اتحدث معك الآن عن وسائل تخطيط الأسرة: الطرق أو الوسائل المختلفة التي يمكن للزوجين ان يستخدموها لتأجيل أو منع الحمل هل سمعت عن (الوسيلة)، او استخدمتها سابقا؟
استخدمتها من قبل	سمعت عنها	
1..... نعم 2..... لا	1..... نعم 2..... لا	01. تعقيم المرأة (الربط) تقصي: تستطيع المرأة ان تقوم بعملية لمنع انجاب اي اطفال.
1..... نعم 2..... لا	1..... نعم 2..... لا	02. تعقيم الرجل تقصي: يستطيع الرجل ان يقوم بعملية لمنع الأطفال.
1..... نعم 2..... لا	1..... نعم 2..... لا	03. اللولب تقصي: عبارة عن لولب يقوم الدكتور أو الممرضة بتركيبها للمرأة لمنع الحمل لمدة سنة أو أكثر .
1..... نعم 2..... لا	1..... نعم 2..... لا	04. الحقن توضيح: تستطيع المرأة ان تأخذ حقنة عن طريق مقدم الخدمات الطبية لتمنع الحمل لمدة شهر أو أكثر.
1..... نعم 2..... لا	1..... نعم 2..... لا	05. كبسولات تحت الجلد تقصي: تستطيع المرأة ان تضع كبسولات صغيرة بواسطة الدكتور او الممرضة لتمنع الحمل لمدة سنة او عدة سنوات.
1..... نعم 2..... لا	1..... نعم 2..... لا	06. الحبوب: يمكن للمرأة ان تأخذ حبة باليوم لتمنع الحمل.
1..... نعم 2..... لا	1..... نعم 2..... لا	07. الواقي الذكري تقصي: يقوم الرجل بوضع غشاء مطاطي على العضو الذكري قبل المعاشرة الجنسية.
1..... نعم 2..... لا	1..... نعم 2..... لا	08. حاجز مهبلي تقصي: تقوم المرأة بوضع غشاء في المهبل قبل المعاشرة الجنسية.
1..... نعم 2..... لا	1..... نعم 2..... لا	09. وسيلة الطوارئ تقصي: هي وسيلة طوارئ خلال 3 أيام بعد المعاشرة (1) بدون استخدام وسيلة لمنع الحمل. تقوم المرأة باخذ حبوب معينة حتى تمنع الحمل
1..... نعم 2..... لا	1..... نعم 2..... لا	10. طريقة الأيام الأساسية: تقصي: وفيه تستخدم المرأة سلسلة من الخرز لمعرفة الأيام التي يمكن ان يحدث فيها حمل . يمكن ان تستخدم وافي او لا يكون هناك جماع في هذه الأيام (2)
1..... نعم 2..... لا	1..... نعم 2..... لا	11. طريقة انقطاع الطمث (الرضاعة الطبيعية) (LAM). <sup>3</sup> تقصي: ما يصل إلى ستة أشهر بعد الولادة، قبل فترة الحيض عادة، تستخدم النساء هذه الطريقة لانها تتطلب الرضاعة الطبيعية المتكررة ليلا ونهارا.
1..... نعم 2..... لا	1..... نعم 2..... لا	12. طريقة الإيقاع . تقصي : وفي هذه الطريقة المرأة يمكن ان تتجنب الحمل من خلال تجنب الجماع الجنسي في الأيام التي تعتقد ان يحدث فيها حمل .
1..... نعم 2..... لا	1..... نعم 2..... لا	13. القذف الخارجي (العزل) تقصي: يقوم الرجل بالسحب خارجا قبل القذف
1..... نعم 2..... لا	1..... نعم 2..... لا	14. هل سمعت عن أي وسائل أخرى او طرق يمكن للمرأة استخدامها او للرجل ان يستخدمها لمنع الحمل؟

326 ← <input type="checkbox"/>	302. لم تستخدم أي وسيلة
<input type="checkbox"/> ↓	303. استخدمت وسيلة من قبل

القسم الثالث: وسائل تنظيم الأسرة

م.	الأسئلة ومحدداتها	الكود الخاص بالإجابة	انتقل إلى
304	راجعي 225: غير حامل او غير متأكدة	حامل <input type="checkbox"/>	312
305	هل أنت أو زوجك تفعلون أو تستخدمون أي طريقة لتأخير أو تجنب الحمل حالياً؟	1 نعم ..... 2 لا .....	312 ←
306	أي وسيلة تستخدمين ؟ إذا ذكرت أكثر من طريقة، تضع دائرة علي الطريقة الأكثر استخداماً	A.....تعقيم المرأة B.....تعقيم الرجل C.....الولب D.....الحقن E.....كيسولات تحت الجلد F.....الحيوب G.....الواقى الذكري H.....الحاجز المهبلي I.....وسيلة الطوارئ J.....طريقة الأيام الأساسية K.....طريقة الرضاعة الطبيعية L.....طريقة الإيقاع M.....القذف الخارجي X.....وسيلة اخري حديثة Y.....وسيلة اخري تقليدية	307 309 ←
307 (5)	في اي مكان أجريت عملية التعقيم؟ إسم المكان	القطاع العام 11.....مستشفى حكومي / عيادة القطاع الطبي خاص 21.....مستشفى خاصة/ عيادة خاصة 22.....طبيب خاص 26..... حددي 96.....مكان آخر 98.....لا اعرف	
308	فى أى شهر وسنة تمت عملية التعقيم؟	شهر ..... سنة .....	310
309	منذ أي شهر وسنة استخدمت (الوسيلة الحالية) بدون توقف؟ تقصي: منذ متى و أنت تستخدمين (الوسيلة الحالية) بدون توقف؟	شهر ..... سنة .....	
310	عندما بدأت باستخدام (الوسيلة الحالية) من أين حصلت عليها في ذلك الوقت ؟	القطاع الحكومي 11.....المستشفى الحكومي 12.....مركز صحي حكومي 16..... حددي القطاع الطبي الخاص 21.....مستشفى خاصة / عيادة 22.....صيدلية 23.....طبيب خاص	

القسم الثالث: وسائل تنظيم الأسرة			
م.	الأسئلة ومحدداتها	الكود الخاص بالإجابة	انتقل إلى
311	من أين حصلت على (الوسيلة الحالية) آخر مرة؟  _____ (اسم المكان)	القطاع الحكومي 11..... مستشفى حكومي / عيادة القطاع الطبي الخاص 21..... مستشفى خاصة / عيادة 22..... صيدلية 23..... طبيب خاص / عيادة 26 _____ حددي 96 _____ مكان اخر حددي	
312	هل استخدمت أي وسيلة لمنع الحمل (غير القذف الخارجي أو الفترة الآمنة) قبل أن تصبح حاملا مع طفلك الأول؟	1 ..... نعم 2 ..... لا	
313	هل استشرت طبيب أو ممارس صحي آخر قبل أن تستخدم أي وسائل منع الحمل؟	1 ..... نعم 2 ..... لا	
314	إذا كانت الطريقة الحالية هي حيوب منع الحمل، أين تحصل عليه عادة؟	1..... مستشفى حكومي / عيادة 2..... مستشفى خاصة / عيادة 3..... صيدلية أخري، (حددي)..... 8..... غير متوفر	
315	قبل ان تستخدم وسيلة منع الحمل الاولى، هل أي احد اخبرك بالآثار السلبية التي من الممكن ان تحدث؟	1 ..... نعم 2 ..... لا	← 318
316	هل أنتي راضية عن وسيلة منع الحمل التي تستخدمها؟	1 ..... نعم 2 ..... لا	
317	إذا كانت الإجابة لا، لماذا؟	1..... لها آثار جانبية 2..... اكسبني وزن زائد 3..... زوجي لا يحب ذلك 4..... سببت لي مزيف أخري، (حددي).....	
318	وهل ينبغي أن يكون استعمال وسائل منع الحمل أساسا مسؤولية الزوجة أم أن تكون مسؤولية الزوج؟	1..... مسؤولية الزوجة الرئيسية 2..... مسؤولية الزوج الرئيسية 3..... كلاهما أخرى (حددي).....	
319	هل سبق لك أن استخدمت أي وسيلة لمنع الحمل دون معرفة زوجك؟	1 ..... نعم 2 ..... لا	
320	راجعني 115: نعم؟ <input type="checkbox"/> حاليا متزوجة <input type="checkbox"/>	لا، <input type="checkbox"/> غير مرتبطة <input type="checkbox"/>	401
321	راجعني 305: إستخدام وسائل منع الحمل؟ حاليا استخدمها <input type="checkbox"/> لا استخدمها حاليا <input type="checkbox"/> لم تسأل عنها <input type="checkbox"/>		323

القسم الثالث: وسائل تنظيم الأسرة		
322	هل يمكنك القول أن استخدام وسائل منع الحمل هو أساسا قرارك، أو انه قرار (زوجك)، أم أنكم قررتوا معا؟	1..... أساسا قرار الزوجة 2..... أساسا قرار الزوج 3..... القرار مشترك 6 ..... أخري حديدي
323	هل يمكنك القول أن عدم استخدام وسائل منع الحمل هو أساسا قرارك، أو انه قرار (زوجك)، أم أنكم قررتوا معا؟	1..... أساسا قرار الزوجة 2..... أساسا قرار الزوج 3..... القرار مشترك 6 ..... أخري حديدي
324	تحققي من 306 : لم يجر أي من الزوجين عملية تعقيم	<input type="checkbox"/> أحد الزوجين أجرى عملية تعقيم <input type="checkbox"/>
325	هل يريد زوجك نفس عدد الأطفال الذي تريدينه أم أنه يريد أكثر أو أقل مما تريدين؟	1..... نفس العدد 2..... عدد أطفال أكثر 3..... عدد أقل 8..... لا اعرف
326	هل سبق لك أن استخدمتي أي شيء أو حاولتي بأي شكل من الأشكال لتأخير أو تجنب الحمل؟	1..... نعم 2..... لا
327	هل تعرفين مكانا يمكنك من خلاله الحصول على وسائل تنظيم الأسرة؟	1..... نعم 2..... لا
328	تحققي من 302 : إذا لم يسبق لك استخدام أي وسيلة لمنع الحمل : لماذا لم تستخدم أبدا أي وسيلة لتأخير الحمل أو منعه؟	1..... الزوج ضد ذلك 2..... لا تتفق مع تعاليم الدين 3..... الكويت تحتاج زيادة في المواليد 4..... الام أو ام الزوج ضد ذلك 5..... تريد عدد (أكبر) من الأطفال ..... أخري حديدي



القسم الرابع: تفضيلات الإجابات			
م.	الأسئلة ومحدداتها	الكود الخاص بالإجابة	انتقل إلى
401	تحقق من 306 : لم يجر أي من الزوجين عملية تعقيم	أحد الزوجين أجرى عملية تعقيم	412 ←
402	تحقق من 225 : حامل	ليست حامل أو غير متأكدة	404 ←
403	الآن لدي بعض الأسئلة حول المستقبل. بعد الطفل الذي تتوقعينه الآن هل تريدين أن يكون لديك طفل آخر، أو تفضلي ألا يكون لديك الكثير من الأطفال ؟	1 ..... طفل آخر 2 ..... لا تريد المزيد 8 ..... غير متأكدة/ لا تعرف	405 ← 411 ←
404	الآن لدي بعض الأسئلة عن المستقبل: هل تريدين انجاب طفل اخر ام تفضلين ان لاتنجبين المزيد من الأطفال؟	1 ..... تنجب طفل (اخر) 2 ..... لا أريد/ نهائيا 3 ..... لا يمكن أن تحمل 8 ..... غير متأكدة/ لا تعرف	407 ← 413 ← 411 ←
405	تحقق من 225 : غير حامل أو غير متأكدة كم من الوقت تريدين الانتظار من الآن قبل ان تحملي بطفل آخر؟	شهور ..... 1 سنوات ..... 2 اسرع وقت ..... 3 لا يمكن أن تحمل ..... 4 أخرى ..... 5 (حددي) لا اعلم ..... 8	411 ← 413 ← 411 ←
406	تحقق من 225 : ليست حامل أو غير متأكدة	حامل	412 ←
407	تحقق من 303 : استخدام وسائل منع الحمل ؟ لا استخدمها حاليا	حاليا استخدمها	412 ←
408	تحقق من 405 : 24 شهر أو أكثر أو سنتين أو أكثر أو لا ارغب بالمزيد	لم تسأل عنها	412 ←

القسم الرابع: تفضيلات الإنجاب			
م.	الأسئلة ومحدداتها	الكود الخاص بالإجابة	انتقل إلى
409	<p>راجعي 404: الرغبة في إنجاب طفل آخر</p> <p>تريد طفل آخر <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>لا تريد المزيد <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>قلت انك لا تريدين طفل آخر قريبا قلت انك لا تريدين طفل آخر</p> <p>هل ممكن ان تقولي لي لماذا هل ممكن ان تقولي لي لماذا</p> <p>لا تستخدمين اي وسيلة لمنع الحمل. لا تستخدمين اي وسيلة لمنع الحمل.</p> <p>أي أسباب أخرى؟</p> <p>أي أسباب أخرى؟</p> <p>(سجلي كل الأسباب التي تذكرها)</p>	<p>أسباب مرتبطة بالإنجاب</p> <p>B لا توجد ممارسة جنسية</p> <p>C تباعد الممارسة الجنسية</p> <p>D انقطاع الطمث/استئصال الرحم</p> <p>E عدم القدرة على الإنجاب مؤقتاً/مطلقاً (عقيمة)</p> <p>F لم تحيض منذ آخر مولود</p> <p>G رضاعة</p> <p>H الأمر بيد الله</p> <p>معارضة الاستخدام</p> <p>I معارضة المستجبية</p> <p>J معارضة الزوج</p> <p>K معارضة أشخاص آخرين</p> <p>L محرمة دينياً</p> <p>نقص المعلومات</p> <p>M لا تعرف أي وسيلة</p> <p>N لا تعرف أي مصدر</p> <p>أسباب مرتبطة بالوسيلة</p> <p>O أعراض جانبية / إعتبارات صحية</p> <p>P صعوبة الحصول على الوسيلة/بعد المسافة</p> <p>التكلفة المرتفعة</p> <p>R الوسيلة المفضلة غير متاحة</p> <p>S مفيش وسيلة متاحة</p> <p>T غير ملائمة الاستخدام</p> <p>U التأثير على الوظائف المعتادة للجسد</p> <p>X أخرى</p> <p>Z لا تعرف</p> <p>(تذكر)</p>	
410	<p>تحققي من 303 : إستخدام وسائل منع الحمل؟</p> <p>لم تسأل عنها <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>لا استخدمها حالياً <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>حالياً استخدمها <input type="checkbox"/></p>		412
411	<p>هل تفكرين باستخدام وسيلة لتأجيل أو منع الحمل في أي وقت في المستقبل؟</p>	<p>1 نعم</p> <p>2 لا</p> <p>8 لا تعرف</p>	
412	<p>راجعي 216:</p> <p>لديها أطفال أحياء</p> <p>لا يوجد أطفال أحياء</p> <p>إن رجعت للوقت الذي لم يكن لديك فية أي أطفال وكنت تستطيعين اختيار عدد الأطفال الذين تريدينهم</p> <p>إختيار عدد الأطفال الذين ترغبين بإنجابهم ، كم يكون هذا العدد؟</p> <p>عدددهم؟</p> <p>تقصي عن إجابة رقمية</p>	<p>ولا طفل 00</p> <p>العدد <input type="text"/></p> <p>أخرى 96</p> <p>(تذكر)</p>	414
413	<p>من هؤلاء الأطفال كم تحبي أن يكونوا أولاد و كم تحبي ان يكونوا بنات، أو لا فرق اذا كانوا أولاد ام بنات؟</p>	<p>أولاد <input type="text"/></p> <p>بنات <input type="text"/></p> <p>أي نوع <input type="text"/></p> <p>العدد</p> <p>أخرى 96</p> <p>(تذكر)</p>	

القسم الرابع: تفضيلات الإنجاب			
م.	الأسئلة ومحدداتها	الكود الخاص بالإجابة	انتقل إلى
414	في رأيك ، كم عدد الأطفال من المفترض ان يكون لدي المرأة الكويتية ؟	العدد ..... القدر و النصيب/ على رب العالمين..... 1 أخري ..... 2	
415	كم عدد الأولاد ؟	العدد ..... القدر و النصيب/ على رب العالمين ..... 1 أخري ..... 2	
416	كم عدد البنات ؟	العدد ..... القدر و النصيب/ على رب العالمين ..... 1 أخري ..... 2	
417	هل تعتقد أن 50 دينار (علاوة الأبناء) الذي توفره الحكومة للأسرة التي لديها أطفال يصل عددهم الي 7 كافي؟	1..... نعم 2..... لا	← 420
418	ما المبلغ الذي تعتقد أنه مناسب للطفل الواحد ؟	المبلغ .....دينار كويتي	
419	كم عدد الأطفال الذين ينبغي إعطاء هذا المبلغ؟	العدد ..... غير محدود ..... 1	
420	بعد ما تزوجتي. هل كنت تحت ضغط من أي مما يلي ، في أن تنجبي طفل في أقرب وقت ممكن؟	1..... الزوج 2..... ام الزوج 3..... الام أخري، (حددي .....) إختاري كل ما يطابق	
421	هل كان هنالك أي ضغط من زوجك لانجاب صبي ؟	1..... نعم 2..... لا	
422	هل سبق لك استخدام أي طريقة لانجاب صبي ؟	1..... نعم 2..... لا	
423	هل تعتقد أن للرجل الحق في الزواج من امرأة أخرى إذا لم يكن لديه صبي من زوجته؟	1..... نعم 2..... لا	
424	ما مدى أهمية أن يكون لديك أطفال لتعزيز الأسرة أو القبيلة؟	مهم جدا..... مهم الي حد ما ..... غير مهم .....	
425	في أي عام يجب علي المرأة التوقف عن إنجاب الأطفال ؟	35-39..... 40-44..... أكثر من 45.....	
426	هل تعتقد ان علي المرأة ان تقلل من عدد إنجاب الأطفال للحفاظ على قوامها ؟	1..... نعم 2..... لا	
427	مثالياً كم الفترة المفترض ان تكون بين انجاب طفل واخر ؟	1..... سنة 2..... سنتين 3 سنوات ..... 4 سنوات ..... 5..... علي رب العالمين / لا تستطيع التحكم في ذلك.....	
428	هل تعتقد أنه من الأفضل للأطفال الدراسة في المدارس الحكومية أو المدارس الخاصة ، أو لا يوجد فرق؟	1..... المدارس الحكومية 2..... المدارس الخاصة 3..... لا يوجد فرق	

	1..... المدارس الحكومية 2..... المدارس الخاصة 3..... لا يوجد فرق 4..... لا يوجد أطفال / مازلوا تحت السن	ما نوع المدرسة التي تفضل تسجيل أطفالك فيها؟	429
← إنهاء المقابلة			
	1..... نعم 2..... لا 3..... لا يوجد أطفال / مازلوا تحت السن	هل أي من أطفالك يدرس في مدرسة خاصة؟	429
← إنهاء المقابلة			
	العدد.....	إذا كانت الإجابة بنعم ، كم العدد؟	430

